



23 | 23 | 23 | 20

Q

CIHM/ICMH Collection de microfiches.



Canadian Institute for Historical Microreproductions / Institut canadian de microreproductions historiques

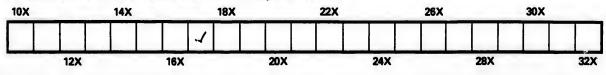


Technical and Bibliographic Notes/Notes techniques et bibliographiques

The

The Institute has attempted to obtain the best	L'Institut a microfilmé le meilleur exemplaire	to
original copy available for filming. Features of this	qu'il lui a été possible de se procurer. Les détails	
copy which may be bibliographically unique,	de cet exemplaire qui sont peut-être uniques du	
which may alter any of the images in the	point de vue bibliographique, qui peuvent modifier	
reproduction, or which may significantly change	une image reproduite, ou qui peuvent exigor une	The
the usual method of filming, are checked below.	modification dans la méthode normale de filmage	pot
.	sont indiqués ci-dessous.	of
		filn
Coloured covers/	Coloured pages/	
Couverture de couleur	Pages de couleur	0-1
		Ori
Covers damaged/	Pages damaged/	beg
Couverture endommagée	Pages endommagées	slo
		oth
Covers restored and/or laminated/	Pages restored and/or laminated/	firs
Couverture restaurée et/ou peiliculée	Pages restaurées et/ou pelliculées	sio
		or
Cover title missing/	Pages discoloured, stained or foxed/	
Le titre de couverture manque	Pages décolorées, tachetées ou piquées	
Coloured maps/	Pages detached/	The
Cartes géographiques en couleur	Pages détachées	sha
		TIN
Coloured ink (i.e. other than blue or black)/	Showthrough/	wh
Encre de couleur (i.e. autre que bleue ou noire)		
		Ma
Coloured plates and/or illustrations/	Quality of print varies/	dif
Planches et/ou illustrations en couleur	Qualité inégale de l'impression	ent
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		beg
Bound with other material/	Includes supplementary material/	rig
Relié avec d'autres documents	Comprend du matériel supplémentaire	req
		me
Tight binding may cause shadows or distortion	Only edition available/	
along interior margin/	Seule édition disponible	
La re liure serrée peut causer de l'ombre ou de la		
distortion le long de la marge intérieure		1
	Pages wholly or partially obscured by errata	1
Blank leaves added during restoration may	slips, tissues, etc., have been refilmed to	
appear within the text. Whenever possible, these	ensure the best possible image/	1
have been omitted from filming/	Les pages totalement ou partiellement	
Il se peut que certaines pages blanches ajoutées	obscurcies par un feuillet d'errata, une palure,	
lors d'une restauration apparaissent dans le texte,	etc., ont été filmées à nouveau de façon à	
	obtenir la meilleure image possible.	
mais, lorsque cela était possible, ces pages n'ont pas été filmées.		
409 010 IIIII003.		
Additional comments:/		
Commentaires supplémentaires;		

This item is filmed at the reduction ratio checked below/ Ce document est filmé au taux de réduction indiqué ci-dessous.



re létails es du nodifier or une ilmage

85

errata to

pelure, on à The copy filmed here has been reproduced thanks to the generosity of:

Library of the Public Archives of Canada

The images appearing here are the best quality possible considering the condition and legibility of the original copy and in keeping with the filming contract specifications.

Original copies in printed paper covers are filmed beginning with the front cover and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression, or the back cover when appropriate. All other original copies are filmed beginning on the first page with a printed or illustrated impression, and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression.

The last recorded frame on each microfiche shall contain the symbol \longrightarrow (meaning "CON-TINUED"), or the symbol ∇ (meaning "END"), whichever applies.

Maps, plates, charts, etc., may be filmed at different reduction ratios. Those too large to be entirely included in one exposure are filmed beginning in the upper left hand corner, left to right and top to bottom, as many frames as required. The following diagrams illustrate the method:



L'exemplaire filmé fut reproduit grâce à la générosité de:

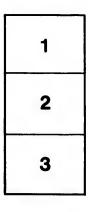
La bibliothèque des Archives publiques du Canada

Les images suivantes ont été reproduites avec le plus grand soin, compte tenu de la condition et de la netteté de l'exemplaire filmé, et en conformité avec les conditions du contrat de filmage.

Les exemplaires originaux dont la couverture en papier est imprimée sont filmés en commençant par le premier plat et en terminant soit par la dernière page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration, soit par le second plat, selon le cas. Tous les autres exemplaires originaux sont filmés en commençant par la première page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration et en terminant par la dernière page qui comporte une telle empreinte.

Un des symboles suivants apparaîtra sur la dernière image de chaque microfiche, selon le cas: le symbole → signifie "A SUIVRE", le symbole ▼ signifie "FIN".

Les cartes, planches, tableaux, etc., peuvent être filmés à des taux de réduction différents. Lorsque le document est trop grand pour être reproduit en un seul cliché, il est filmé à partir de l'angle supérieur gauche, de gauche à droite, et de haut en bas, en prenant le nombre d'images nácessaire. Les diagrammes suivants illustrent la méthode.



1	2	3
4	5	6



CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE HISTORY

OF THE

EASTERN TOWNSHIPS:

A WORK CONTAINING AN ACCOUNT OF THE EARLY SETTLEMENT OF

ST. ARMAND, DUNHAM, SUTTON, BROME, POTTON, AND BOLTON;

WITH A HISTORY OF THE PRINCIPAL EVENTS THAT HAVE TRANSPIRED IN EACH OF THESE TOWN-SHIPS UP TO THE PRESENT TIME.

C. THOMAS.

Montreal: PRINTED BY JOHN LOVELL, ST. NICHOLAS STREET. 1866.

PAAP FC 2943.5 T45 ł

PREFACE.

SAYS the poet :

"He that writes, Or makes a feast, more certainly invites His judges than his friends; there's not a guest But will find something wanting, or ill drest."

Conscious that much truth is contained in the above lines, the writer does not present this work to the public with the expectation that it will meet the approval of all who read; but literary fame not being the object for which it was written, he trusts that he will be in no wise disconcerted by the criticisms it may call forth. He would say, however, to the individual inclined to regard the work as one unworthy the attention of the public, that it will be far more becoming in him—considering the want of histories of the Townships—to employ his time and talents in preparing one which *will* be entitled to respect, than only to indulge in fault-findings with the one now issued.

In the preparation of this history, it has been the desire of the writer to "give credit to whom credit is due;" yet, he doubts not that there are worthy sons of worthy sires, living in the townships about which he has written, whose names do not appear in these pages; but by the intelligent, the impossibility of noticing all the pioneers and their posterity, in a volume of this size, will at once be seen.

More lengthy biographical sketches of many who are noticed in the following pages would gladly have been given; but this could be done only by swelling the work to a large volume, or by excluding many names which now appear.

Much kindness and politeness has generally been extended to the writer, by those with whom he has come in contact in collecting material for this work, and for which he would embrace this opportunity to acknowledge his gratitude.

SUTTON, C. E., 15th Dec., 1866.

ERRATA.

By an oversight of the printers, the words History of St. Armand instead of History of Dunham have been printed at the head of the pages from page 110 to 137.

On page 47 in the 21st line, for prospect read project.

ith

the dit hy out in ty a

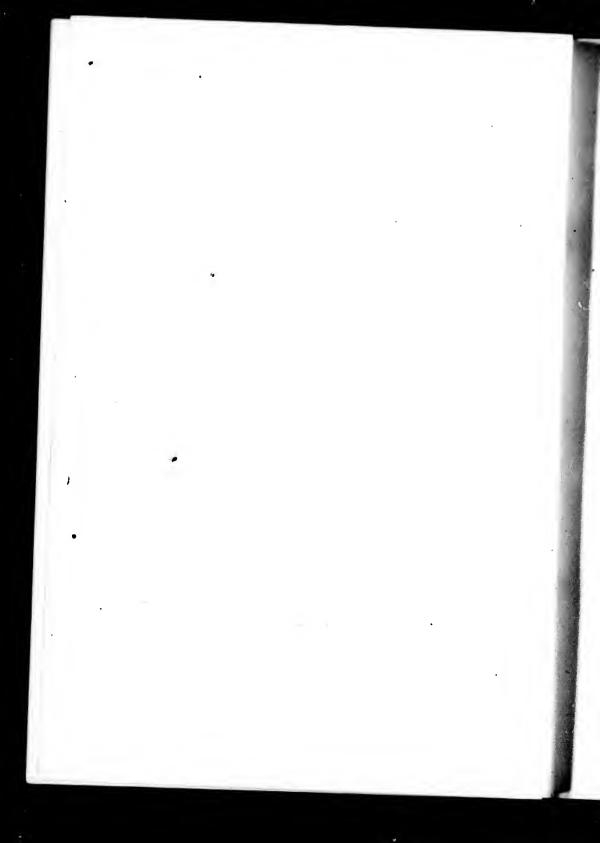
io re

g

y

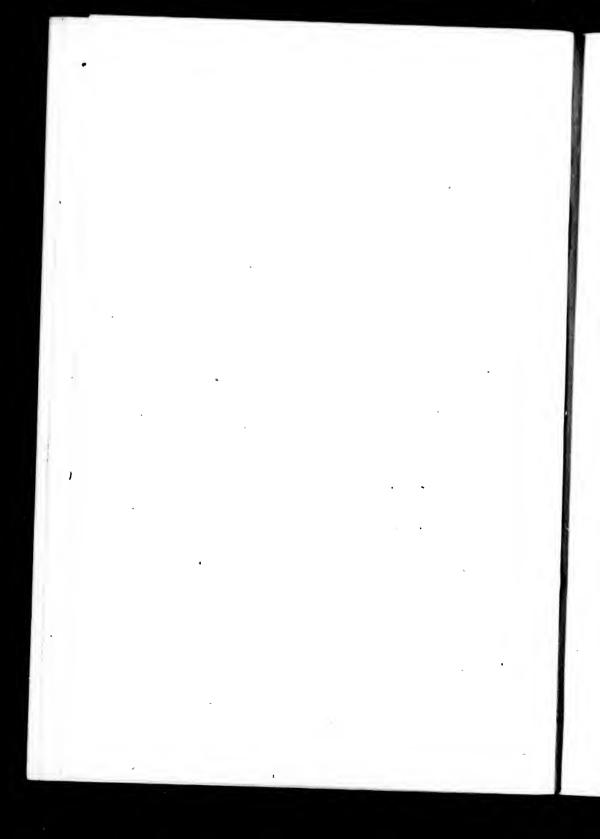
n s

,)



INDEX.

1.40	E.
ST. ARMAND	9
PHILIPSBURG	15
ST. ARMAND STATION.	32
PIGEON HILL	41
ST. ARMAND EAST.	52
ST. ARMAND CENTRE	57
LAGRANGE	66
FRELIGHSBURG	72
ABBOTT'S CORNER.	95
NORTH PINNACLE	104
DUNHAM :	110
DUNHAM FLAT 1	130
NELSONVILLE	149
SWEETSBURG 1	159
EAST DUNHAM 1	161
,	
SUTTON 1	174
ABERCORN	
SUTTON FLAT:	
NORTH SUTTON	207
GLEN SUTTON	215
BROME	
WEST BROME	
BROME CORNER	
KNOWLTON	
FULFORD	
	282
BROME WOODS	285
РОТТОМ	200
Meigs' Corners.	
MANSONVILLE.	
NORTH POTTON.	
NORTH I OTTON.	040
BOLTON	333
EAST BOLTON.	338
BOLTON FOREST.	
WEST BOLTON.	
SOUTH BOLTON	
MUNICIPAL AND JUDICIARY SYSTEMS	372



CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE HISTORY or THE EASTERN TOWNSHIPS.

ST. ARMAND.

THAT part of Canada which now forms St. Armand, with the exception of a tract of land four miles square which has since been added, was formerly included in the Seigniory, described below :---

Rolland Michel Barbin, &c. François Bigot, &c.

On the petition presented to us by the Sieur Nicolas Réné Levasseur, builder of the King's ships in this colony, praying that he would be pleased to grant him a tract of land of six leagues in front along the Missiskouy, in Lake Champlain, by three leagues in depth on both sides of the same, the said six leagues in front to be taken at a distance of eight arpents below the first fall situate three leagues up the said river, ascending the said river Missiskouy; the whole in fief and seigniory, with the right of superior, mean and inferior jurisdiction (haute, moyenne et basse justice), and that of fishing, hunting and trading with the Indians, as well opposite as within the said tract of land; having regard to the same petition,

We, in virtue of the power jointly entrusted to us by His Majesty, have given, granted, and conceded, and do give, grant, and concede to the said Sieur Levasseur the said tract of land of six leagues in front by three leagues in depth, as herein above described ; to have and to hold the same unto the said Sieur Levasseur, his heirs and assigns, for ever, under the title of fief and seigniory, with the right of superior, mean, and inferior jurisdiction, and that of hunting, fishing, and trading with the Indians throughout the whole extent of the said concession; subject to the performance of fealty and homage (foi et hommage) at the castle of St. Louis de Quebec, to which he shall be held under the customary rights and dues, agreeable to the Custom of Paris followed in this country; and on condition that he shall preserve and cause to be preserved by his tenants, the oak timber fit for the building of His Majesty's ships; that he shall give notice to the King of the mines, ores and minerals which may be found within the extent of the said concession; that the appeals from the judge who may be established there shall lie before the royal jurisdiction of Montreal; that he shall keep thereon house and home (feu et lieu), and cause the same to be kept by his tenants; that he shall immediately clear and cause

to be cleared the said tract of land, and satisfy us of the works which he shall have caused to be performed from this day till next fall, in default whereof the said concession shall be and remain null and of no avail; that he shall leave the King's highways and other roadways necessary to the public, and cause the same condition to be inserted in the concessions which he may grant to his tenants, subject to the customary cens et rentes and dues for each arpent of land in front by forty in depth; that he shall allow the beaches to be free to fishermen, with the exception of those which he may require for his own fishery; and should His Majesty hereafter require any portion of the said tract of land to erect thereon forts, batteries, military places, stores, and public works, His Majesty shall have the right of taking it, as well as the timber necessary for the said works, and the firewood for the garrisons of the said forts without being held to pay any indemnity ; the whole under the pleasure of His Majesty by whom he shall be held to have these presents confirmed within one year.

In testimony whereof, &c.

Given at Quebec, the twenty-third day of September, one thousand seven hundred and forty-eight.

(Signed)

LA GALISSONIERE, and BIGOT.

Countersigned and sealed. (True copy,) BIGOT.

jusi the t of

o us ded. Sieur front bed; Sieur the : erior, ting, t the o the age) shall greetry; to be the give erals cony be ction and t by

ause

The preceding grant was ratified by the King of France, on the 30th of April, 1749.

This Seigniory was subsequently purchased by the Hon. Thomas Dunn, who was once a member of the Legislative and Executive Councils for the Province of Lower Canada, and one of the Judges of the Court of King's Bench, for the District of Quebec.

When the boundary line between the United States and Canada was determined, much of the Seigniory became a part of the territory that now constitutes the State of Vermont; hence was lost to the Seignior.

A tradition is extant, that the Provincial Government compensated the Hon. Mr. Dunn for this loss by a grant of certain tracts of land situate in this part of the Province.

A letter addressed to the Crown Land Department inquiring as to the truth of this tradition, elicited the following reply:

DEPARTMENT OF CROWN LANDS.

OTTAWA, 22nd October, 1866.

SIR,

In reply to your letter of the 16th inst, in reference to the information requested in your previous communication of the 26th ult., I beg leave to inform you that there is no record in this office of any grant

ospecially distinguished in the light of a compensation to the Hon. Thomas Dunn, for deficiency of territory in the Seigniory of St. Armand. However, a grant was made by Letters Patent from His Excollency Lord Dorchester, bearing date of 2nd February, 1796, to Thomas Dunn, Esq., and associates, of 40,595 acres in the township of Dunham.

If any such compensation was granted, the record of it would easily be found in the archives of the Province, deposited in the vaults of the Government House, at Montreal.

> I have the honor to be, Sir, Your obedient servant,

> > A. RUSSELL, Assistant Commissioner.

13

Search was made in the vaults alluded to in the above letter, but an answer was returned that no records relating to the matter in question could be found. But however this may be, it seems to be a fact that, during the lifetime of Mr. Dunn, "four miles square" were annexed to the east end of the present Seigniory of St. Armand, the lots in which have been ceded to purchasers on the same terms as those in the Seigniory proper.

The land in that part of the Seigniory which was

ig of

y the f the vince Court

tates niory s the :. verns by rt of

nent the

nce nuyou ant included in Canada, was granted in lots to grantees, by deeds which set forth the engagement of the vendee to pay the price agreed upon, with interest, by a day fixed, as also one shilling for every hundred acres yearly, for ever. And it was added that the Seignior released the lands from every claim, seigniorial or otherwise, for ever, such quit-rent alone excepted.

The territory now known as St. Armand is eighteen miles in length by four in breadth, and bounded north by Stanbridge and Dunham, east by Sutton, south by Vermont, and west by Missisquoi Bay. Being of such length, much inconvenience was formerly experienced in attending to the duties pertaining to its ecclesiastical affairs, hence, it was thought advisable to have it divided into two parishes.

Preliminary steps for effecting this division were taken, and on the 9th of August, 1834, Letters Patent were issued which made the division proposed. The parishes thus erected are known as the parishes of St. Armand East and West.

In the arrangement of this work, the attention of the reader is first called to ST. ARMAND WEST.

venby cres nior her-

ceen orth outh g of exits able

tent The St.

the

PHILIPSBURG.

EIGHTY-FOUR years ago, that portion of Canada now called the Eastern Townships was unknown to the civilized world. The red man, only, had hunted the wild animals that roamed in the forest that covered it, and angled for the fish that sported in its lakes, ponds, and rivers.

The first party of white men that broke, as settlers, into this trackless wilderness, came in the fall of 1784, and settled on the shore of Missisquoi Bay, and in the section adjacent. The names (*) of the early settlers are as follows :---Adam Deal, Harmonas Best, Lewis Streit, Christjohn Wehr, Christjohn Hawver, Alexander Taylor, John Ruiter, Koonrod Best, John Sax, Alexander Hyatt, Gilbert Hyatt, Jacob Barr, Philip Luke, John Mock, James Anderson, Joseph Smith, Frederick Hayner, Garret Sixby, and Peter Miller.

^(*) These individuals may not all have arrived at the same time, but if there was any difference in the periods of their arrival, it was small.

All were loyalists, and most, if not all of them, had been in the British service during the American revolution. Nearly all of them, too, as their names indicate, were of Dutch origin, and had left the States and come to Canada some years previous.

It is stated as a reason why they came to Missisquoi Bay, to settle, that an exploring party had recently visited this section of country, and carried back to the settlements on the St. Lawrence a flattering account of their discoveries.

The nearest market at this time was St. Johnsmore than twenty miles distant by land, and sixty by water. In 1783, a grist mill was built at the place now called Burlington, in Vermont, and to this mill they frequently had to go in an open boat, to procure food for their families.

They purchased their land of the Hon. Thomas Dunn, at the price of two shillings an acre.

Three hundred and fifty acres of land, on a part of which the village of Philipsburg now stands, was purchased by John Ruiter.

Harmonas Best settled on a lot north of the land owned by Ruiter, on the Bay shore.

South of the premises of Ruiter, Alexander Taylor purchased one hundred acres, and on this the remainder of the village stands.

had evoate, and

quoi ntly the ount

IS-

by ace mill ure mas of ur-

> lor in

Another half lot, bounding Taylor's on the south, was purchased by John Hawver.

The next lot towards the same point of compass, was bought by Christjohn Wehr. William Morgan now owns the land formerly belonging to Hawver, and part of that owned by Wehr.

The lot, next in succession in a southerly direction, was bought by Lodwick, or, as he was commonly called, Lewis Streit. This lot he sold about 1820, to Lewis F. Streit, his nephew. The latter also bought fifty acres of the land owned by Wehr, and on this he now resides with his son.

Mr. Ruiter built a house on a spot just west of the site of the present rectory. This was opened as a public house by Philip Ruiter, his son, soon after its erection.

The elder Ruiter was an agent for Dunn's land, and he was succeeded in this agency by his son Philip.

From the latter, the village of Philipsburg derives its name.

Alexander Taylor erected a dwelling on the spot now occupied by the house of Wm. Morgan. This building was destroyed by fire about 1802. A schoolteacher and his wife, who had come from one of the neighboring townships, and put up here for the night, were consumed in it.

Ralph, a son of Alexander Taylor, was a man of some influence in this section, and was once elected a member of the Provincial Parliament. He was for several years a Justice of the Peace. His son, Ralph Taylor, jr., for a time held the office of Collector of Customs at Frelighsburg.

When the first settlers came to St. Armand the streams were in several places obstructed by beaver dams. Owing to this, much of the land was free from timber and overflowed with water. A great benefit was thus, providentially, conferred on the pioneers. They tore down the dams constructed by the industrious beavers, and the grass, springing up in luxurianceon the land recently covered with water, furnished abundant sustenance for their animals.

Several of the number whose names are given above, having settled at and near the place now called St. Armand Station, a school-house for the accommodation of both this locality and that at the Bay was built between the two sections, on a spot near the present dwelling of J. A. Deal. This house was erected a few years after the country around was settled, and was used both for a school-house and as a place for holding public worship.

night,

an of ted a s for Calph or of

the eaver from mefit cers. ustrianceshed

ove, St. tion puilt sent few was ling The first religious meetings in this section were appointed by Lorenzo Dow. In 1799 he came to Canada, and visited Dunham, Sutton, and other localities toward Lake Memphramagog. He says:

"Returning through these places to Missisquoi Bay, the prospect of good increased. From thence, I proceeded round the north end of the Bay to the west side as far as I could find inhabitants. The roads were so sloughy and miry that they were almost impassable; however, I got places to accommodate the inhabitants for meetings all along. Here, for thirty miles there was no preaching until I came; but the Lord made bare his arm. Returning, I held meetings at the same places, and found the prospect to increase."

The first Methodist meeting in St. Armand, of which we have any record, was a quarterly meeting held at Philipsburg, on the 20th of September, 1806. The name of the presiding elder was Henry Eames; of the preacher, Reuben Harris.

The first Methodist church in the Eastern Townships was built at this place in 1819. This church is still used by the Wesleyan Society.

St. Armand was first embraced in the Essex Circuit. In 1806, it was included in the Dunham Circuit. In 1821, Rev. James Booth, a British missionary, came to Missisquoi Bay, and labored on what was called the

St. Armand Circuit, embracing St. Armand, Stanbridge, Clarenceville, Dunham, and Sutton.

In 1825, Mr. Lang came from Shefford to this Circuit, and for many years labored with great zeal and earnestness, as well as with great success, in preaching the gospel of Christ in the then scattered settlements of these townships.

In 1839, a portion of the St. Armand Circuit became connected with the Durham Circuit. The names of the localitics embraced in the latter, will be found in the history of Dunham. At this time, the Rev. Wm. Squire was laboring on the St. Armand Circuit. Mr. Squire was a wise, laborious and useful minister of Christ.

The same that can be said of almost every religious society that has been in existence for such length of time, may be said of the Wesleyan Society of St. Armand West—it has passed through prosperity and adversity.

At present its prospects are brightening.

Rev. J. Armstrong is now on the St. Armand Circuit, laboring with earnestness for the good of souls.

"The first effort to plant the Church of England east of the river Richelieu, commenced at Philipsburg

 $\mathbf{20}$

21

by the Rev. James Tunstall, January, 1801, whose register shows entries from the 20th of that month, to the 17th of May, 1802. Between 1802, when Mr. Tunstall left, and 1804, there was a Rev. Mr. Short; but how long he stayed, or what were the extent and effects of his labors, there are no records to show."

In 1804, the Rev. C. C. Cotton, of whom an account will be found in the history of Dunham, in another part of this volume, came to Philipsburg, where he remained till the 28th day of March, 1808, when he was succeeded by the Hon. and Rev. C. J. Stewart.

The success of Mr. Cotton was very limited. He reported to the Society at home, that the people had not even a room set apart for divine service; that they refused to give anything towards the support of a clergyman; and that even on Christmas, when the whole strength of the congregation might be expected to assemble, there were only six persons present to celebrate the Saviour's birth-day by receiving the holy communion.

The reluctance which those people manifested to give anything to support the preaching of the gospel amongst them, has been, and is still too often discovered in people of other localities, by clergymen called to labor among them. Especially is this disposition ^observed in secluded districts, even among professors;

Stan-

this zeal s, in tered

came les of nd in Wm. Mr. er of

gious ngth f St. and

and of

and urg many seeming to require a long time to be taught that the clergy have wants common to the laity.

In 1811, Mr. Stewart opened a new church in the west part of St. Armand. It was erected more than a mile south-east of the village of Philipsburg, on the land now owned by John Solomon. "This church was called in honor of the Apostle of the Gentiles, St. Pauls; it was about fifty-five feet long by thirty-nine wide, and was surmounted by a steeple." At the time it was opened, so states Mr. Stewart, a great concourse of people assembled in it.

"On Saturday, the 22nd April, 1843, the spire of this church was blown down, doing much damage to the building, which was before very ill placed, and inadequate for the wants of the people. The Rector, the Rev. Mr. Whitwell, took advantage of the accident to urge the removal of the church to the village of Philipsburg, where after working hard at raising the necessary funds, he had the satisfaction of seeing the present substantial and commodious edifice completed."

In 1815, Mr. Stewart went to England, and left his mission in charge of Rev. James Reid, who, for three years, had been engaged as a school-teacher at the Bay. Mr. Reid had charge of the mission at St. Armand until 1826. In 1834, he was assigned the

t that

n the than n the urch , St. -nine ; the great

re of ge to and etor, dent c of the eing om-

his ree the St. the rectorship of the east Parish; and the Rev. Richard Whitwell was appointed Rector of the Parish of St. Armand West.

A more full account of Mr. Stewart and Mr. Reid will be found in the history of Frelighsburg.

The following sketch of Mr. Whitwell is taken from the "Church Chronicle," and such other records as have fallen in the way of the writer :

"Among the early pioneers of the Church of England in the Eastern Townships, may be mentioned the Rev. Richard Whitwell, M.A., who being animated with the true missionary spirit, volunteered under the auspices of the S. P. G., to carry the glad tidings of the Gospel and preach the 'unsearchable riches of Christ,' in one of the new missions in the backwoods of Lower Canada, at that early date, sparsely settled, and in many parts almost an unbroken wilderness.

"He crossed the ocean in company with the Hon. and Rev. Dr. Stewart, and, after a voyage of fifty-six days, reached Quebec on the 15th of Sept., 1821.

"After a hurried visit of observation and exploration through the principal settlements in the Eastern Townships in company with Dr. Stewart, he finally was appointed to the new mission of Shefford, which the bishop considered as having the first claim. There, he arrived about the 22nd of Dec., 1821, and commenced his labors by dividing his Sunday services between East and West Shefford, with sometimes a third service at a school house or private dwelling; and also occasional services in the neighboring townships.

"Having labored in this field about five years with many gratifying proofs that his labor was not in vain, he, with the advice of his highly esteemed friend, Dr. Stewart, applied for the mission at Philipsburg then vacant, for which he duly received the appointment. He arrived at Philipsburg, the principal village in his new sphere of labor in the mission of St. Armand West, on the 10th of October, 1826. Divine service was then held at the church one and a-half mile from the village, and also at Pigeon Hill, and occasionally at school-houses in different parts of the parish. He also was the first to perform Divine service at Bedford."

In 1846, after the new church mentioned above had been opened for Divine service, the health of the rector beginning to fail, he provided himself with an assistant, the Rev. William Jones. But although he was able to resume regular duty after a short rest from his labors, and continued his charge till 1855, he was then, on account of his increasing bodily infirmities, obliged to resign, and was succeeded by the Rev. C. A. Wetherall in 1856.

The following address was then presented to him by the churchwardens and parishioners :

 $\mathbf{24}$

25

imes a elling; ; town-

s with a vain, d, Dr. g then tment. in his cmand ervice from onally He Bed-

above f the th an gh he rest 855, firmthe

n by

"To the REV. RICHARD WHITWELL, M.A.:

"REVEREND AND DEAR SIR, -- We cannot allow you to resign the Rectorship of this parish, without expressing our real regret that your state of health is such as to compel you to give up a trust, which you have so faithfully discharged for the space of thirty years.

⁶⁶ Many who sat under your teaching, when your voice, health and strength were more adequate to that important duty, and who heard the Gospel of Christ preached with much earnestness and pathos, have not been spared to unite with us at this time, in expressions of gratitude for the benefits derived through the blessing of God on your instructions and admonitions.

"The intimate connexion which subsists between a clergyman and his parishioners, affords many opportunities of experiencing his kindness, sympathy and consolation, under the most trying circumstances of sickness, affliction and bereavement; for all such instances of the Christian pastor's solicitude which we for so long a period have received as your parishioners, we beg you to accept our warmest acknowledgments. We also receive as a proof of your continued interest in the welfare of the parish, the liberal proposal made by you and accepted by the Church corporation of the exchange of parsonage property.

"Permitus, dear Sir, to express our satisfaction that you, with your kind and neighborly family, are to continue to abide among us, that we may still have the advantage of your counsel, advice, and friendship.

С

"That you, Mrs. Whitwell and family, may long enjoy a large measure of health and happiness, in your comparative retirement, is the cordial wish and earnest prayer of

Yours respectfully,

ALEX. YOUNG, C.W., D. T. R. NYE, and forty others.

Parish of St. Armand West, 2nd April, 1856."

The subject of this brief memoir was born at Haxly, near Yorkshire, England, in 1787, and was therefore at the time of his death, the 4th of April, 1864, in his seventy-eighth year. In his own words, he had lived to see a second church erected in the parish during the incumbency of the present rector, the Rev. H. Montgomery, and an increase in the episcopate in Canada from one to five, and of the clergy from thirty-two to three hundred and fifty, since his arrival in the country in 1821.

He was, as appeared in his obituary, one of the oldest clergymen in Canada, and a man of sterling character and learning, universally beloved, not only by his parishioners, but by all who had the privilege of his acquaintance. His funeral sermon was preached by the Rev. Canon Reid, D.D., who, with the vene-

rable Archdeacon Scott, also present, both old and highly valued friends, have since gone to their reward.

The Rev. C. A. Wetherall continued but a short time in the parish, having resigned the rectory in October, 1858, and was succeeded by the Rev. H. Montgomery, the present rector.

In 1813, a body of Americans commanded by Col. Clark made an attack on Philipsburg. A small force of Canadian militia was stationed here, and had they been supplied with arms would doubtless have repulsed the enemy. On the day that the attack was made, the chief officer in command of the Canadians was absent, consequently the command devolved on Major Powell. Either through cowardice, or treachery, this officer refused to give the arms of which he had charge, to the men; therefore they were left to the mercy of the foe. A few of them, however, were armed and fired on the Americans, wounding one; but this only provoked them to fire a volley in return, which killed one and wounded several.

Being defenceless, the Canadians saw that it would be folly to resist, hence surrendered. Thus nearly one hundred and fifty were taken prisoners.

The following spring the Americans made another raid on this village, yet did but little damage.

long s, in and

,

xly, fore , in had rish the scorgy his the ng hly ge ed

e-

About the beginning of the present century a store was opened at Philipsburg by Day & Gibson. It was erected near the site of the present Custom House.

The second store in the village was opened in 1807, by Anthony Rhodes; this is now occupied as a store by J. W. Eaton. Besides this, there are at present two stores in the place; one owned by D. T. R. Nye, Esq., the other by Mrs. Keenan.

Mr. Nye has been engaged in trade here for forty years, during which time he has held several municipal offices. He has been postmaster the greater portion of the time since 1829.

Calvin May was an early physician in this village. His son, Horatio May, succeeded him, and was an influential and skilful physician here for several years. He died in 1848.

J. S. Brigham, M.D., followed him in the practice of medicine, and has become widely known as a practitioner.

After the "Missisquoi Standard" had ceased to exist at Frelighsburg, the printing-press which had been used in publishing it was removed to Philipsburg, and a paper called "The Gleaner" was published by Hamilton Carr.

29

After "The Gleaner" had been in existence a year, another journal, called the "Missisquoi News," began to be published by W. W. Smith. Six months afterwards, the publication of "The Gleaner" was discontinued.

The "Missisquoi News" was published here a year, and then removed to St. Johns, where, with the "Missisquoi" dropped, its publication is still continued.

W. W. Smith has been engaged in business at Philipsburg much of the time for thirty years. He is now connected as an officer with the Custom House at this port, and is the present warden of Missisquoi County.

The first collector of customs at the port of Philipsburgh was Chas. H. Jones, appointed to this office in 1840. Three or four years afterwards, he was succeeded by P. P. Russell, Esq., who held it until his death, which occurred in 1862. Mr. Russell was a man highly respected and of much influence. He was a justice of the peace and a member of the Missisquoi County Council established by an act passed in 1847.

J. Henderson is the present collector.

Philipsburgh was incorporated in 1846. Col. Henry Dyer was the first mayor.

store It stom

307, tore sent Tye, orty

ini-

ge. an rs. ce icto id g,

d

A high school was established here in 1849. It is still continued.

Long before many of the present flourishing villages of the Eastern Townships had an existence, Philipsburg had become a place of considerable life and importance. The following description of it in its youthful days, is copied from Colonel Bouchette's "Topographical Description of Lower Canada," published as early as 1815:

"The village of Philipsburg is conveniently situated on the edge of the Bay, about one mile from the Province line. It is a handsome place, containing about sixty houses, exceedingly well built of wood, many of them in the peculiar style of neatness common to the Dutch, and the others more in the fashion of the American than the Canadian villages. Some regard has been paid to regularity in the formation of the principal street, which has a lively and agreeable appearance. Between this street and the Bay are many store-houses, with wharfs for landing goods at a short distance from them.

"At this place there are many of the inhabitants employed in trade and mercantile pursuits, besides artizans, and perhaps more than a due proportion of tavern-keepers. From the wharfs there is a ferry to the opposite side of the Bay, a distance of four miles."

All who visit Philipsburg at the present day, will

 $\mathbf{30}$

readily endorse the above statement, that "it is a handsome place;" but they will discover that its growth since the period at which the above description of it was written has not been great. The majority of the buildings are comparatively new and of modern style, yet there are a few which have decidedly an antiquated appearance.

A short distance south of this place, on a delightful road leading to Vermont, is the village grave-yard, overshadowed with trees. Here,

> "Where heaves the turf in many a mouldering heap, Each in his narrow cell for ever laid, The rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep."

It is

ages lipsand its te's a,"

ted roout of he ne d ie e

a

5

ST. ARMAND STATION.

THE first settlers in this part of St. Armand were Garret Sixby, Joseph Smith, Frederick Hayner, and Peter Miller.

Mr. Sixby was from Albany, New York. Rather than bear arms against the mother country during the revolution, he chose to become an exile from his native land. In company with eleven other young men, who, like himself, possessed hearts loyal to the British Government, he started for Canada.

One of their number who had previously been to this Province, undertook to guide them in the wilderness, through which they had to pass. For a while, they pursued their course in safety, nothing occurring to damp their hopes of a prosperous journey; but, in crossing a stream, on a raft, their guide lost his pack, containing the compass which was to direct them on their way. In consequence of this, the party was lost,

and wandered many days in t. wilderness, suffering incredibly both from hunger and fatigue. So sorely pressed were they by hunger, that the dire temptation of devouring one another came before them, but this. a kind Providence enabled them to withstand. Being obliged to subsist chiefly on roots, they soon became so weak that they were scarcely able to walk.

When thus reduced in strength, they fortunately reached the shore of Lake Champlain. Approaching it to quench their thirst, they heard a splashing in the water, a short distance from them, and on going to learn the cause of it, found a large fish in the shallow water near the beach, struggling to get off. Regarding this as an interposition of Providence to save them from a horrid death, they secured the fish, and took courage.

Soon after this they arrived at a spot where soldiers had recently encamped. Here, they found fragments of meat and bread, which they gladly ate, and being thus strengthened, pushed forward with renewed courage, and finally reached Montreal, where they all enlisted. They continued in the British service until peace was declared.

While in Montreal, Mr. Sixby was married, and, after being discharged from the army, took up his resi-

nd he ve o, v-

ere

dence on the St. Lawrence, and turned his attention to farming. Soon afterward, however, he came to St. Armand and settled on the lot now owned by his son Peter, where he spent the remainder of his days. He died in 1827. He had eight children, all of whom settled in St. Armand and the neighboring townships, and were successful in life. Only four of them are at present living.

Joseph Smith came from the vicinity of Albany, and also served in the British army during the revolution. He was one of the first settlers in St. Armand West, and settled on the lot where his son John now resides.

Peter Miller purchased the lot south of the one owned by Mr. Sixby, and bounded south by the Province line. Two of his grand daughters now live on this lot.

Frederick Hayner settled on the lot now owned by Hiram Moore. The barn, and a portion of the house he built, are still standing. The latter antiquated structure is on the north side of the road leading to Philipsburg. It fronts the railroad, and many times a day its dilapidated walls echo the scream of the locomotive—strange contrast to the sounds they echoed nearly four-score years ago.

There are no descendants of Mr. Hayner in this

tention to St. uis son vs. He whom uships, are at

y, and lution. West, esides. e one Prove on

ed by nouse nated ig to nes a locohoed

this

country. In 1801, he sold his farm and cattle to Nicholas Moore, and left the place.

Mr. Moore came from Dutchess County, New York. He built a large tannery—the first in the country soon after he came here. The railroad now passes over the place where it stood. His son, Hiram Moore, now resides on the homestead. Hon. P. H. Moore, another son, is a resident of this part of St. Armand. Being a man of ability, his talents were early called into requisition. He was the first registrar appointed for the County of Missisquoi. He is now a member of the Legislative Council.

Col. Philip Luke, of whom a sketch is given in the history of LaGrange, bought two lots west of that bought by Mr. Miller. He opened a store at this place a few years after settling here, and also built an ashery. Much of the bread of the early settlers was procured by making ashes. Many of them sold the ashes to those engaged in the manufacture of pot and pearl ash; others manufactured the potash themselves. Some men supported their families almost entirely in this way. Heaps of old ashes may be seen on many of the farms in our Townships, beside which, at a former day stood the leaches where the pioneer procured the means of subsistence.

Mr. Luke continued trading here several years. At the time he discontinued this business, Johnson Holt was trading near the place where the covered bridge now crosses the stream, east of the village. He also owned an ashery at this place. Mr. Holt was a man of some influence, and was once elected representative for the County of Missisquoi. He ceased trading about 1811, and was followed in the business by a man named Lester.

In 1838, Peter Sixby and John Smith built a store, near where the hotel of P. Smith now stands. A few years afterward this was burned down, and the present store of Capt. P. Smith was erected.

Capt. P. Smith, a grandson of Joseph Smith, an early settler mentioned above, resides here, and is a leading man in the place. He creeted a large hotel here in 1865.

In that year a post-office was established with the name of St. Armand Station, and Mr. Smith was appointed postmaster. He was also elected Captain of the Company of Volunteers recently organized in this parish.

Until the post-office was established, this place was known by the name of Moore's Corner—a place made memorable in the annals of the Townships, by being

rs. At n Holt bridge Ie also a man ntative rading s by a

A few resent

h, an l is a hotel

n the s apin of this

was hade eing the scepe of a skirmish between the loyalists and rebels during the rebellion of 1837. An account of this skirmish is given in the following official report :

" FRELIGHSBURG, ST. ARMAND, Dec. 7, 1837.

"SIR,-I have the honor to report for your Excellency's information, that yesterday morning I left this place, by a previous arrangement with Col. Knowlton, of Brome, in company with Capt. Henry Baker of St. Armand, having under my command a company of volunteers to the number of about fifty men, armed with such guns as could be collected, to form an escort to waggons for conveying the arms and ammunition of Col. Knowlton's battalion from Philipsburg. I had proceeded only a few miles on my way, when an express from Philipsburg met me with the information that a considerable body of rebels had passed through that village early in the morning, to the State of Vermont, and were expected to return to burn it the same night.

"I immediately dispatched expresses in different directions, to raise men armed or unarmed, and bring them to Philipsburg, where I had directions from Col. Knowlton to deal out the arms intended for his battalion, if necessary.

"In consequence of receiving certain information, I left the waggons four miles east of Philipsburg, and struck through the woods, so as to meet the loaded waggons, at the head of Missiskoui Bay, in order to strengthen the escort from Caldwell's Manor and St. Armand West. We then proceeded in company to Philipsburg, and reached it at half-past four P.M., where I found men assembling from different points, and that scouts had come in from Swanton, Vermont, with the information that a large body of men well armed and equipped, and having with them two pieces of cannon, had taken up their line of march for this Province.

"In this emergency, orders were issued to supply the men with muskets and ammunition from the waggons, and at six o'clock a position was taken, half a mile south of the village on the west road leading to Swanton.

"We had occupied this position nearly two hours in expectation of the enemy, when positive information came in that they had taken the east road leading to Swanton, and that they were within three miles of the Bay village.

"I instantly ordered a strong guard to remain on the west road, and marched to a position two miles and a half east of the village, and drew up my men on a height to the left, commanding the highway at the intersection of the Swanton road, leading north and south, with the St. Armand road leading east and west, where I found the pickets and advanced guard had retired unperceived before the enemy, who were two hundred strong.

"The force under my command amounted to about

and St. pany to r P.M., points, prmont, en well pieces or this

ply the ggons, a mile ing to

ours in nation ng to of the

on the on a the and west, had two

bout

three hundred men (of whom not one hundred were engaged); but before it was possible for me to reduce them to order, the van of my line had commenced firing without command.

"To a commander of your experience, I need hardly apologize for the impetuosity of an undisciplined body hastily taken away from their farming occupations, and placed in sight of an enemy, only a few hours after arms had been placed in their hands. This premature fire was instantly returned by the rebels; and this fire was kept up on both sides, for about ten or fifteen minutes, when the enemy retreated back toward the State of Vermont, leaving behind them one dead, two wounded and three prisoners.

"One of the wounded is Robert Shore Milnes Bouchette, of Quebec, who led the advanced guard of the rebels, and is severely hurt. The other is slightly wounded, and reports himself to be a nephew of Julien Gagnon, of St. Valentine in L'Acadie, *habitant*, the leader of the party. They left also two pieces of cannon mounted on carriages, five kegs of gunpowder, six boxes of ball cartridge and seventy muskets, part of them in boxes, and two standards.

"From the undisciplined state of the loyalists, the darkness of the night, it being nine o'clock, and the vicinity to the woods, the rest of the party made their escape. The vicinity of the Province line was also in favor of their escape; for the universal feeling throughout this part of the border is that not a man shall cross

the line armed, even in pursuit of invaders from the other side, so that to any demands made by your Excellency, or the Governor-in-Chief, an answer cannot with truth be made by the general or State governments of the United States, that the people of this Province have done anything contrary to the treaties existing between that country and Great Britain.

"О. Ј. Кемр,

Captain.

" To his Excellency Sir J. Colborne."

A railway, called the Montreal and Vermont Junction Railway, passes through this place, and intersects the Stanstead, Shefford and Chambly Railway, a short distance east of St. Johns. It was completed in 1864, and has given considerable activity to this locality.

A station house has been built here, and from this, the place has taken its present name.

Though the number of buildings is rather too small to deserve the name of village, the prospect is that it will soon be largely increased.

m the ir Excannot overnis Proceaties i. , *ain*.

Juncersects a short 1864, ty. h this,

small hat it

PIGEON HILL.

GEORGE TITEMORE was the first who settled in the vicinity of Pigeon Hill. He came from Columbia County, N. Y., in 1788, and took up his residence three-fourths of a mile south of where this village stands, on a lot at present owned by his grandson, Henry Titemore, and Niel Rhycard. The trials through which he passed in procuring a subsistence for his large family in this wilderness, were many and severe.

Fortunately there was a "beaver meadow" near his habitation, where he found pasturage and hay for his animals; but sustenance for himself and family was not so easily obtained. About 1792, a famine occurred, and so destitute was this and the other few families then living in this section of St. Armand, that they were obliged to go into their wheat fields and shell out the unripe grain and boil it for food. At this time, having heard that a man living in Berkshire, Vermont, had provisions in plenty, Mr. Titemore went to see him, and purchased one hundred pounds of flour for which he paid \$9.00. This load he took on his back and carried it through the woods to his residence, fifteen miles distant. About the same time he had the good luck to shoot a moose which he discovered grazing with his horses, and this he kindly divided with his famishing neighbors.

Such was the scarcity of provisions, and so low were wages at this period, that Mr. Titemore sometimes went to the Bay and worked all day, with his horses, receiving at night a single loaf of bread as the price of his labor.

This pioneer died in 1832, aged 76. He had thirteen children, eleven of whom arrived at the age of manhood. There are only two of these living in St. Armand. Sophia Titemore, a sister who accompanied him to St. Armand, died in 1796, and was buried in the forest on the spot now used as the grave-yard at Pigeon Hill. She was probably the first white person who died in this section, and was the first buried in that grave-yard.

A few months after Mr. Titemore became a "sojourner in the wilderness," Henry Groat, from the

State of New York, followed him, and settled on the lot where Robert Thomson now lives. He died here as early as 1811. He has no descendants in the country. The stream east of Pigeon Hill, near which he resided, is from his name called Groat Creek.

In 1791, a man from the States named Adam Sager came to Pigeon Hill, and commenced clearing, and built a log house on the spot where now the widow Morse resides. A short time after this, three of his brothers, and his father, David Sager, came here and settled. They purchased the two lots on which the village now stands.

By a singular coincidence the name of the wife of Adam Sager was Eve, but what their domestic life was, tradition does not inform us. Knowing, however, the trials experienced by the early settlers, we can imagine, that they, in common with the human family, often had occasion to lament the follies of Adam and Eve the first. Mrs. Sager was killed by lightning about the commencement of 1825.

Peter, a brother of Adam Sager, lived sixty-six years at this place, and died here in 1858. Noah Sager, his son, resides here, and is proprietor of the Frontier Hotel. He is also a trader, and has been postmaster since 1851, the time when the post-office was established

ont, see r for back ence, l the azing h his were

times orses, ice of

thirge of n St. anied ed in rd at erson ed in ' sothe

This place was long known as Sagerfield, but, owing to the large numbers of pigeons that frequented it, the name was changed to Pigeon Hill.

The first public house was opened about 1803, by John Martin, on the spot now occupied by the Frontier Hotel.

The first store was opened by Peter Yeager about the year 1810, near where Adam Oliver now trades. He only traded two or three years, and was succeeded by Adi Vincent and son. They remained only two years. Some years after this, Gath Holt opened a store near the site of the present Episcopal Church. This was destroyed three or four years afterward by the explosion of a keg of gunpowder. Fortunately this occurred on Sunday when no one was near the store; the cause of the explosion is unknown. Abel Adams was also engaged in the mercantile business in this place for more than thirty years.

The first school-house at Pigeon Hill was erected near where the present school-house stands, about 1803.

Religious meetings were held here many years ago. The Rev. Thomas Best, a Methodist preacher from Highgate, Vermont, formed a society about 1804. A society of this denomination has been in existence here ever since.

45

The Methodist Church now used was built in 1825.

The Rev. Barnabas Hitchcock, long connected with the Methodist Church in Canada, spent the last years of his life in this village. The following obituary notice, copied from the Minutes of the Wesleyan Conference, was written by the Rev. J. Armstrong:

" The Rev. Barnabas Hitchcock was born in New England in February, 1785. When a boy, his father removed to Lower Canada, and settled in the township of Stanbridge. He was awakened under the earnest and faithful ministry of the Rev. Hezekiah C. Wooster, and was converted at the age of sixteen, when it soon became manifest that he possessed talents for useful-He was licensed as an exhorter in 1811, and ness. as a local preacher in 1823. Having gone into Vermont, and been employed in the itinerant ministry of the Methodist Episcopal Church, he was ordained a deacon in 1830. After travelling three years in the States, he returned to Canada, and lived four years in Montreal, where he was useful in a remarkable revival of religion in that city. He was recommended to the Missionary Committee in 1835, and, three years later, ordained to the office of the sacred ministry. Subsequently he labored a part of the time in the itinerant work, spending the rest chiefly on his farm.

"Mr. Hitchcock was an active, energetic man, and a lively, earnest and useful preacher. He had a clear musical and powerful voice; and he rarely allowed

ing the

by tier

the He by ars. hear was plorred the was lace

> eted out

> > go. om A ere

bad roads or storms to keep him from his appointments. He was generally acceptable in the circuits in which he labored, and had many warm friends in various parts of Canada and the United States. He died in peace, in St. Armand, Canada East, on the 12th of October, 1864, in the eightieth year of his age."

For many years, the Rev. Mr. Whitwell, rector of St. Armand West, held services in this village, but there was no Episcopal Church here at the time of his ministrations.

In 1859, since the Rev. H. Montgomery became rector, a church was erected. It was consecrated in June, 1860, by the Lord Bishop of Montreal. Fourteen persons were confirmed at the same time.

In 1857, Rev. B. S. Reynolds, an Adventist, formed a society in a neighborhood about a mile and a half north of Pigeon Hill. This society, which had become much larger than it was when first formed, commenced building a church in 1864; but it is not yet completed.

For several years, a secret organization, known as the "Fenian Brotherhood," has existed in the United States, its ramifications extending among a certain class of the Irish population both of this Province and the Green Isle, whose wrongs its avowed object was to redress. The leaders of this Quixotic enterprise, from

47

the beginning of the organization, appealed to every Irishman, every "lover of liberty," to aid in freeing Ireland from the "despotic rule" of Great Britain.

Though the numbers of the "Brotherhood" were gradually augmented and their means increased, the order was merely a subject of ridicule until the close of the late American rebellion. At that time, thousands who before enlisting had been the offscouring and outlaws of the lake and seaboard cities of the United States, were discharged from the Federal armies. Rendered doubly reckless by the scenes of war and bloodshed through which they had passed, they were let loose upon the country like so many beasts of prey. At length, tired of the monotony of a life free from excitement, and disgusted with the prospect of being obliged to gain a livelihood only by honest labor, these characters united with the "Fenian Brotherhood."

The leaders of this Vandalic crew were men of higher intelligence, but of the same grade of morality; restless, lawless spirits, ready to seize on any prospect promising to bring to them notoriety or pecuniary gain.

Such was the Fenian army in the fall of 1865, when the scheme of seizing Canada and making it a place of

intaits s in He the his ١

r of but his

ame ated eal. . . med half ome ced ced ted ted tain and s to

om

rendezvous for fitting out an expedition to rescue Ireland from "British thraldom," was conceived by the prolific brain of the Fenian "Head Centre." Immediately thrilling proclamations were issued, the Fenian press teemed with inflammatory appeals to the "philanthropic" and "patriotic" Irish, and "blood and thunder speeches" burst in rapid succession upon the country. Money was soon poured into their coffers, arms were collected, men enlisted; and this horde, on the first days of June last, made their first attempt to put into execution their project of seizing This Province was to be assailed at different Canada. points. The first attack was made on Canada West, where, after an unsuccessful attempt to establish themselves, they were driven from the Province. They next appeared in a considerable body on the frontier. in Vermont, encamping in Franklin, preparatory to a raid into the Eastern Townships.

Instead of being a well-disciplined, soldierly army, they were ragged, dirty, and half-armed; and the low order of intellect discoverable in them showed clearly that a *rational* idea of the design proposed by their leaders had never broken in upon their chaotic senses.

Plundering and burning being more congenial to their tastes than fighting for military fame, they

 $\mathbf{48}$

contented themselves with thinking of the former, leaving the chivalric design of freeing Ireland to be doted on by their more visionary and less practical leaders.

On Thursday, the 7th of June last, a party of about fifty Fenians left their camp in Franklin, and came to Pigeon Hill, for the purpose of stealing horses and plundering dwellings. They broke into the hotel of Noah Sager, and stole or destroyed almost everything contained in it. "Furniture was broken, bedclothes were torn or carried off, clothes taken in exchange for their own east off and left behind ; wines, spirits, provisions carried off or destroyed, and the house strewed with straw and filth. The post-office seals were carried off or destroyed, and the mail matter, letters, papers, blank forms, returns, books, &c., all torn up or trampled under foot in inextricable confusion."

They also visited the house of William Thompson, stealing clothing. breaking glassware, and repeating the scenes enacted at Mr. Sager's. The next day, Friday, about sixty Fenians came to the village, and spent the day in plundering.

In the evening of the same day, about twenty of the party went to the hotel of F. B. Carpenter, and ordered supper. Before leaving, they took from Mr. Carpen-

by ·e." the the lood sion heir this first zing rent lest, nemhey tier, to a my, low rly heir

les.

hial

ey

cue

ter about fifty dollars in money. Only a few of the party remained in the village over night; the rest returned to the camp.

On Saturday morning, about ten o'clock, William Thompson, and two other residents of the place, saw four British horsemen, not far from the village, on the road leading to St. Armand Station. When discovered, they were halting, and the men ran toward them, beckoning them to approach.

They galloped forward and secured as prisoners five of the Fenians, scattered about the village, still engaged in plundering. The same day they arrested another, who was coolly riding a farmer's horse in this vicinity.

At two o'clock, P.M., on the same day, a body of British, with two pieces of artillery, advanced from St. Armand Station. These troops scoured the woods, between the road leading from Pigeon Hill to Franklin, and the one leading from St. Armand Centre to the same place, and took several prisoners.

This day closed the Fenian raid on St. Armand. They had been allowed to carry on their work of robbery for two or three days unmolested. The inhabitants were destitute of arms, and were generally awed by the false reports in circulation, that several thou-

51

sand Fenians were hovering on the frontier, just ready to rush like an avalanche upon this country. Government moved slowly, neglecting to send troops at once to the point invaded, hoping the ruffians would venture far enough into the country, so that, when attacked, they could not easily retreat across the Province line. But further trouble was at this time prevented by the action of the United States Government, which issued orders to have the Fenian leaders arrested, and the arms and munitions of their army seized, which was accordingly done.

Notwithstanding the incursion of this band of desperadoes, Pigeon Hill now assumes its wonted aspect. As the name denotes, this village is situated on an elevated portion of ground. The ascent is so gradual, however, that in approaching the place the traveller is conscious of ascending nothing more than a gentle acclivity. The village, though small, is very pleasant, yet it lacks that variety of scenery which makes many of our country villages attractive. The land around is smooth, presenting many attractions to the agriculturist.

the rest

liam

saw the red; nem, ners still sted this

ods, klin, the

h St.

und, robabiwed

ou-

ST. ARMAND EAST.

b

TRADITION informs us that at the commencement of the American Revolution a man named Simpson Jenne was an inhabitant of the town of Clarendon, Vt.

Loyal to the British Government, he soon found that this place was not a safe one for his residence, and he speedily made his way to Canada. He enlisted at Quebec, was made lieutenant of a company of volunteers, and afterwards accompanied Burgoyne on his expedition against the Americans. After the defeat of that general, he was permitted, with many others, to return to Canada. Whether his family accompanied him when he fled from Clarendon, we are unable to say; but, if they did not, they soon found him in the Province. His house was burned by the exasperated Vermonters, and his property confiscated.

After his return to Canada, he resided in different localities until the fall of 1789, when he came to St.

53

Armand, and settled on a lot of land, about two miles east of the spot on which now stands the village of Frelighsburg.

Here, in the midst of the primeval forest, seven miles from any other human habitation, he erected his dwelling—a rude log cabin, covered with slabs split from the basswood. The only animals that he brought with him were a horse and cow. The former he relied on for help in performing the many hard labors that were before him; but, unfortunately, he was deprived of the service of this valuable animal. Turning him out in the forest to feed, soon after reaching his destination, he strayed away, and was never afterwards seen or heard of by his owner.

Having neither hay nor grain, Jenne and his boys were obliged to cut browse for their cow, and in this way she was carried through the following winter.

Fortunately, for the family of this pioneer, game was plenty, and supplied them in a great measure with food. During the winter succeeding their arrival, Jenne shot six moose, which were valuable not only as food, but their hides proved very serviceable in the various uses to which he put them. Bears and wolves were not numerous at that time; but, as the country became settled, their numbers increased, being at-

nt of enne

ound , and ed at olunn his efeat hers, npale to the hted

St.

tracted, doubtless, by the cattle and sheep of the settlers, on which they made frequent attacks.

For three months after his family came here, they saw no human being except one another. At the expiration of that time, they were visited by a party of Indians of the Caughnawaga tribe, who made this section of Canada a portion of their hunting grounds.

In the spring following the arrival of Jenne to this place, a man named Jeremiah Spencer settled on an adjoining lot lying towards the west. He was also an inhabitant of Clarendon at the breaking out of the Like his neighbor, he was also strongly revolution. prejudiced in favor of the British; but it seems he did not find himself obliged to leave his place of residence until the approach of Burgoyne. He was compelled to do service in the army of that general, and bear arms against the Americans. Returning to his home as soon as Burgoyne was defeated, he found his property confiscated, and he then started with his family for Canada. Arriving safely at St. Johns, he enlisted in the British service, in which he continued until the close of the war, when he took up his residence at Caldwell's Manor, and subsequently in St. Armand. Thus, these two men who had been neighbors in a foreign land, who had lost their property and been

55

the

they the arty this inds.) this n an so an f the ongly he did dence belled bear home s proamily listed il the ce at and. in a been exiled by the same fate, found themselves neighbors once more, destined to endure hardships in the future in the capacity of pioneers.

The nearest place where grain or provisions of any kind could at this time be purchased was Missisquoi Bay, and to this place they frequently had to resort for supplies during the first few years of their residence in the wilderness. After purchasing their grain, they carried it on their backs to Saxe's Mill in Highgate, Vermont, and after being ground they returned with it in the same manner to their homes.

In order to avoid swamps, they were obliged to pursue a circuitous route, thus making the distance from the mill to their dwelling place more than twenty miles. A daughter of Jenne, now aged 92—recently informed the writer that her father had brought on his back this distance, a load weighing one hundred and six pounds. Labors of this kind were of course undertaken only when necessity demanded. They soon began to raise grain, but some years elapsed before they raised it in sufficient quantities to supply their families with bread.

Much of their corn was prepared for food by pounding in a mortar which nearly every early settler constructed for the purpose. The model was originally obtained from the red man.

A log, three or four feet in length, had one end hollowed by fire so as to hold a considerable quantity of corn. This log was then made to stand on the opposite end, and the corn, being placed in the hollow, was reduced by pounding to the required degree of fineness. *

The descendants of Jenne are numerous, and are found in St. Armand, and in townships adjacent.

Simpson Jenne, a grandson, now resides on the lot purchased by his grandfather.

Three grandsons of Spencer, thriving farmers, dwell in this vicinity.

[•] The labor of pounding the corn, was rendered much less, by a spring-pole which was frequently brought into use.

Sometimes, instead of a log, a stump was hollowed by fire and used for a mortar. This aparatus for preparing corn for food was generally called a "plumping mill."

ST. ARMAND CENTRE.

id ty 10 v,

re

lot

vell

by

and

food

THE name of this place indicates its local position. Until 1862, it was always known as Cook's Corner.

The first settler in this vicinity was John Titemore, brother of the earliest settler at Pigeon Hill. He came to Canada with his brother, and, soon after, settled south of this place, on the lot now owned by C. F. Warner. He lived here many years, and died about 1848. He had ten children, who settled near here; only two of them are now living.

A man named Perry came here about 1790, and commenced work on the lot now owned by Abram Titemore. In 1794, he sold his land and improvement to Thomas Whitman.

About 1792, John Toof, from the State of New York, with his four sons, came to this part of St. Armand, and took up two lots of land south of where the present village stands. The greater part of these lots are now owned by his grandsons, John and Wellington Toof.

Mr. Toof had nine children, all of whom, save one, settled in this locality. They were all industrious and successful in life.

A store was opened here, by Geo. Cook, on the land now owned by John Toof, as early as 1796. From this man the place derived the name of Cook's Corner.

A public house was opened here by a man named Gowan, about 1811. E. B. Peckham is the proprietor of the present hotel; he also has a store under the same roof.

A post-office was established here in 1862. Abram Titemore is the present postmaster.

This locality will long be remembered as the scene of the principal exploits of the chivalric "Army of Ireland." On the sixth of June, last, a body of Fenians, whose numbers were variously estimated from six hundred to one thousand, crossed the Province Line, and encamped on the farm of James Eccles. From this body small squads detached themselves, and went in different directions, stealing horses and cattle, and performing other acts worthy of the Fenian character. Among their *military achievements* at St. Armand Centre, they visited the dwelling of Henry Shutts, and commenced is aking glassware and furniture, and

one, and

the 796. ook's

amed oprieor the

bram

scene hy of from ince cles. and ttle, racand and and continued this *soldierly* business until they had destroyed almost every thing in the house. They also entered upon the premises of John Toof, stole considerable property from his dwelling, destroyed much, and finally killed eighteen sheep.

The house of Idward Titemore was one of the dwellings plundered. Here they stole a tub of butter, eight hundred pounds of sugar, and, upon leaving his premises, killed a cow, a sheep, and hog. At the house of Mrs. Buck they broke out the windows, broke her bureau and other furniture, and piled the fragments in the centre of the room.

On Thursday night, the 7th of June, between ten and eleven o'clock, a small party of Fenians, returning from Frelighsburg, broke into the house of Nelson Vincent, and finding Mr. Vincent in bed, roused him, and then addressed him with an insulting inquiry. On answering, one of the party called him a liar, and then aimed a revolver at his head; but fortunately it missed fire. They then proceeded to rob his house, and, after collecting such things as they wished to carry off, sat down to drink the brandy they had stolen from Frelighsburg. Not regarding this as congenial society, Mr. Vincent seated himself in an adjoining room. Soon after this, he saw by the light shining through a window of the apartment in which the Fenians were engaged in their debauch, one of the party emerging from the room to the verandah, and thence passing into the street. Immediately recognizing him as the Fenian who had snapped the revolver at him, he thought the opportunity a favorable one for punishing him for the double crime of robbery and attempting to murder. Accordingly, he slipped noiselessly out after him, seized part of a stake lying in the yard, and, coming up behind, felled him to the ground with a heavy blow; but fearing that others might leave the house and find him thus engaged, he proceeded no farther, but quietly returned to the room from which he came.

The Fenians soon found their companion, with a frightful gash in his face, and carried him senseless and bleeding to the verandah; but he soon recovered his senses, and was borne away by his comrades.

Another party of Fenians stole two calves from Mr. Vincent, and drove them to their camp. Their owner followed, and, laying the case before the Fenian commander, through his influence obtained his calves and received a protection; a copy of which is given below. To any one knowing what a filthy, ragged, undisciplined and ignorant set of renegades they were, that

John W. Mahan commanded the language of this official document, appears rather ridiculous :

"HEAD-QUARTERS, 2nd BRIGADE, 1st Div., ARMY OF IRELAND. June 8th, 1866.

61

All guards will protect the property of Nelson Vincent, and not allow soldiers to molest him or his family.

Soldiers of this command will faithfully observe this protection.

By Command of

JOHN W. MAHAN,

Brig. Gen. Commanding.

JOHN F. DOHERTY,

Capt. & A. A.G."

Receiving this, Mr. Vincent departed in better spirits, trusting that his "protection" would secure him from further trouble and insult from the Fenians; but his favorable opinion of the discipline of the "army of Ireland" somewhat diminished, when, on showing his "protection" to the Fenians who accosted him, he was requested to go with it to a place "noted for being more spacious than cool."

The sad accident recorded below was an indirect result of the Fenian raid.

th a less

red

Mr.

ner

bm-

ind

w.

ci-

hat

vhich

On the night of the 10th of June, Margaret Vincent, a maiden lady eged 71, residing with her widowed sister, Mrs. Hannah J. Eccles, a mile and a half south of St. Armand Centre, was shot by British soldiers searching at that place for Fenians.

Miss Vincent had gone a few rods from the house for a pail of water, and was returning with it when she was discovered by five soldiers who, but a short time before, had learned that Fenians were lurking in that vicinity. It being quite dusk, the soldiers did not discover that she was a female, and, being much ex-, cited from the impression that Fenians were near, they commanded her to halt; but, being deaf, she probably did not hear them, and continued on. They then fired two or three shots past her, to warn her to obey their command; still, not supposing herself to be the object at which their shots were directed, she pressed forward. By this time the soldiers had become fully assured that the person was a Fenian attempting to escape, and they fired at her, and she fell mortally wounded. Her sister, Mrs. Eccles, heard the firing, and went to the door to ascertain the cause of it, when she heard the soldiers exclaim, "He falls!" but never for a moment supposed it to be other than a Fenian they had discovered. The next moment, however, the

soldiers came up near the gate of her front yard, and she heard them exclaim, "My God! it is a woman." Frantic with fear, she rushed to the spot and found her sister expiring, having been shot through the head and neck.

It is but justice to say that the soldiers shared in the grief of the bereaved sister; they all shed tears, and strove in every way to comfort the friends of the deceased. They attended her funeral on the following Tuesday, wearing badges of mourning, and presented Mrs. Eccles with \$25.00 for the purpose of procuring a gravestone for her sister, accompanying it with the request that she would have inscribed on it the following epitaph :

SACRED TO THE MEMORY OF MARGARET VINCENT,

WHO WAS

Accidentally shot by a picquet of the 7th Royal Fusiliers, AT ST. ARMAND FRONTIER,

ON THE NIGHT OF THE 10TH OF JUNE, 1866.

This stone is erected by the officers and men of the Regiment, as a tribute of respect for her memory and of sympathy with her relatives and friends.

Miss Vincent and Mrs. Eccles had lived here together on the homestead for twenty-eight years. Both

Vinher and t by ıs. ouse 1 she time that not exthey ably fired heir iect forlly to lly g, en er

an

he

١

were members of the Methodist Church, and resided here alone in sisterly and Christian love. They were the children of Adi Vincent, who came from Dutchess County, New York, and settled at this place, in 1792. He cleared the farm on which Mrs. Eccles now resides, and lived here till his death. He and his son James opened the second store at Pigeon Hill. Mr. Vincent had five children, but only two of them are now living, Mrs. Eccles and Mrs. Peckham, residing in Franklin.

The Fenians came to the house of Mrs. Eccles and Miss Vincent, and insisted that these aged ladies should furnish quarters for two or three of their so-called officers. This, of course, they were obliged to do, but they soon found that instead of being the servants of only two or three individuals, they were obliged to heed the calls of the whole Fenian crew. They entered the house of these ladies, seated themselves at their table, turned their stolen horses into their meadow and grain, tore down and burned their fences, and performed other acts in keeping with the character of the ruffians composing the "army of Ireland."

Such were the principal events that occurred in the vicinity of St. Armand Centre, during the Fenian raid. Many other things might be mentioned, but our space forbids.

65

At this place, there are several dwelling-houses and shops such as are generally found in small country villages. Several fine farms surround the village, on some of which are extensive groves of maples, which annually furnish large quantities of sugar.

resided y were utchess ı 1792. esides. James **Vincent** living, anklin. es and ladies -called to do, rvants ged to htered their v and formruf-

> a the aid. bace

LAGRANGE.

THIS little village is situated on Pyke River about a mile and a half northwest of Frelighsburg.

The land on which it stands was purchased at an early day, by Philip Luke. Mr. Luke, who lived near Albany at the opening of the revolution, went to New York and enlisted in the British service, and was commissioned as lieutenant. After the close of the war he came to Canada, and was one of the company that settled at Missisquoi Bay. Not long afterward he purchased three lots of land where the village whose history we now give is located.

Some years since, his heirs claimed remuneration of the British Government, for losses said to have been sustained by him on account of his loyalty to this Government during the revolution; the claim was accepted, and the heirs liberally rewarded.

In 1790, Isaac Lagrange, from the town in New York where Luke formerly resided, came to Canada,

and purchased the three lots above mentioned. He built a house on a spot a few rods north of where the bridge now crosses the stream at this place, and soon after built a saw mill. His son, Abram Lagrange, settled here in 1796. Two years later, he commenced building a grist mill, the second one built in St. Armand East. A year or two after this, he erected an axe and scythe factory, and subsequently a mill for custom carding and cloth dressing.

Elias Truax, also from the State of New York, settled here in 1792. He built a log house near where the woollen factory now stands.

This man affords a striking example of longevity and of the long time the human mind and body may retain their faculties. He is now ninety-four years of age, has a good memory, jovial nature, and can walk twelve miles in a day. Two years ago, he skated across Franklin Pond, in a very short space of time. Within his remembrance, many of the Eastern Townships that are now thickly settled, and afford scenes of active life, were covered with dense forests, inhabited only by wild animals. He was the first who felled trees in the township of Dunham. He now lives with his son Elias, an able farmer and respected citizen of Franklin, Vermont.

about a

d at an ed near to New as comhe war hy that he purse his-

tion of been Govpted,

> New ada,

Omie, a son of Abram Lagrange, followed the occupation that had engaged the attention of his father. In 1833, he built a factory here for manufacturing cloth, which is still in operation. In 1864, he built five respectable habitations, for tenants. Possessed of an enterprising spirit, he frequently either augments the number of buildings or commences some new business which gives increased activity to the place. He opened a store here two years since. In 1865, he was appointed justice of the peace and postmaster —a post-office having been established here, at that time, with the name of Lagrange.

Job Chadsey was one of the pioneers who settled in this section. He came from Vermont about 1790, and settled on the lot now owned by Peleg Spencer. He spent his remaining days at this place. He had several children, but only a few of them settled in this part of the country. Richard, one of his sons, now lives near Lagrange's factory, and owns the racecourse.

In 1794, Matthew Lampman, from Grand Isle County, Vermont, purchased the lot now owned by C. S. and L. Reynolds. At the same time, his son, Abram Lampman, settled on the lot bounding his father's on the north.

the occufather. In ing cloth, built fivo sed of an nents the business ace. He 1865, he ostmaster c, at that

settled in 790, and er. He had sevl in this ons, now e racc-

> d Isle l by C. Abram er's on

In 1796, the elder Lampman sold his lot to Benjamin Reynolds, from Pownal, Vermont. Mr. Reynolds was one of the many who, favoring the loyalists during the revolution, had their property confiscated. He had eight children, three of whom settled in the east part of St. Armand. Two of his grandsons, whose names are given above, now reside on the lot he purchased of Lampman.

C. S. Reynolds was a school commissioner and municipal councillor for several years, and was a member of the County Council established in 1847. During the late rebellion, he was a lieutenant of militia, and was subsequently made captain.

Lester Reynolds has also been a member of the Municipal Council.

Abram Lampman remained in St. Armand two or three years after his father's departure, when he also left.

About 1798, Thomas Baker—also a loyalist—from Rhode Island, came to St. Armand, and settled on a lot adjacent to that purchased by Benjamin Reynolds. Two of his sons, Henry and Arnold, settled on the homestead.

The latter dying, his farm came into the hands of his brother Henry. He was an influential citizen, and

was once mayor of the Missisquoi County Council. His son Lewis now owns the homestead, and is one of the prominent citizens of this locality.

In 1802, John Krans, from the State of New York, with four brothers, came to St. Armand. John settled a little more than a mile west of the site of the present village of Lagrange, on a lot now owned by his son Hiram.

His brother Peter took up an adjacent lot, but he soon afterward died, and this fell into the hands of John. The latter built a grist and saw mill at this place, which were in operation for many years; but there is only a saw mill here at present. The descendants of John Krans dwell in this vicinity, and are generally energetic and influential citizens.

Lagrange was visited by the Fenians. On Thursday, the 7th of June, a party numbering about fifty came to the house of C. S. Reynolds; and the family being absent, they broke open the doors, and during the three days they remained in St. Armand, some of them found quarters in this dwelling. Many here supplied themselves with clothing, leaving their own filthy, vermin-covered rags, strewed about the premises. They killed fowls, and feasted on the best the house afforded.

Others of the "Brotherhood" took up their abode

71

ncil. His ne of the

7

ew York, in settled e present his son

t, but he nands of 11 at this ars; but lescendand are

Thursut fifty family during ome of ce supfilthy, They orded. ubode at the house of L. Reynolds, and made his parlor their sitting room. Tilting back in their chairs, their feet elevated on the table, they smoked cigars and drank choice wines and liquors stolen from Frelighsburg. They lounged and slept on the beds, scattered their filth and vermin through the house, broke open trunks, drawers and chests, stealing or destroying their contents.

At the house of Lewis Baker, they performed many similar acts, and abused Mr. Baker in the most cowardly manner, compelling him, at the point of the bayonet, to feed, saddle, and unsaddle their horses, and even hold the stirrup for them to mount their stolen steeds.

Lagrange, by whatever road approached, viewed from whatever point it may be, is regarded with interest by the traveller. The land rises abruptly in front of the village, on the west, thus cutting short the view in that direction ; but toward the north and south it rises more gradually and presents a variety of pleasing scenery. A valley, through which Pyke River runs, extends toward the east, turning as it passes onward in a south-easterly direction. The above stream on entering the village pours down a rocky declivity many feet through a flat-bottomed basin in which stand the mills of Lagrange.

FRELIGHSBURG.

JOHN S. GIBSON is said to have been the first settler at this place. He came here about 1790, and built a log house near the spot now occupied by the grist mill. A brief sketch of his life is given in an obituary notice which we copy from a number of the "Missisquoi Standard," published on the 15th December, 1835.

"DIED, at Sutton, on the 18th November, Mr. John S. Gibson, aged 89 years. The scenes through which this old man passed were varied, and many of them dangerous. He was a hunter in his youth, and with no other guide than the planets, and no provisions save what he obtained with his gun, he traversed the New England States and Lower Canada; the countries at that time being a pathless wilderness. He was also an actor in the revolutionary war. On several occasions he fell into the hands of the Indians, and narrowly escaped destruction. At one time he was suspended over a fire to be burnt alive; at another he was tied under a horse's belly, and the horse was then turned loose. At the burning of Royalton, Vermont, he was taken prisoner by the savages, and conveyed to Grand Isle, where he was confined upon his back with stakes and cords for the space of *nine days*, and must have perished, had it not been for an Indian woman who kindly provided him with the means of subsistence."

It seems he did not place a high value on his improvements, for he soon disposed of them, with the possession of the land on which the village now stands, for a dog.

This account may seem rather incredible, but it is said by old inhabitants to be true. A man named Owens was the purchaser. He built a grist mill in 1794, on the spot at present occupied by the saw-mill.

Two years afterwards, Owens sold out to two men, Conroy and Yumans, from St. Johns. They enlarged the grist mill, and built a saw-mill on the opposite side of the river. Their house was erected on the hill, just east of the spot now occupied by the Academy. They had been here only a short time when they sold out to Abram Freligh, from Albany, N. Y. He purchased of them the two hundred acress they occupied, with all the improvements thereon, for four thousand dollars. From his name, the village derived its present name of Frelighsburg. Near the time of

settler built a st mill. notice sisquoi 1835. John

which them which save New es at also occaowly nded tied

his death he made a singular will—bequeathing his property to that one of his children who should survive the others. All—eleven in number—were to have the use of the property during the time they lived. But Richard Freligh, one of the heirs, purchased the heirships of the others, and became sole proprietor of the estate. This man once represented Missisquoi County in the Provincial Parliament.

Several families settled here soon after the arrival of Conroy and Yumans. These men presented an acre of land to a blacksmith, named John Willis, and on this he erected a slab-house and a log shop. The house stood where now stands the house of E. S. Reynolds, and the shop a little to the west. A man named Isaac Smith built a house on the site of the present residence of Dr. Rowell. He had a shop containing a trip-hammer on the south side of the river.

About 1797 a man named Wood opened what purported to be a tavern. It was built of large, unhewn hemlock logs, and stood near the site of the store owned by the late Col. Kemp.

Many individuals have engaged in the same business in this village since that time. There are now two hotels here, the proprietors of which are H. Chadburn and James Burk.

ing his uld surwere to ae they irs, purme sole resented nt. e arrival nted an illis, and p. The f E. S. A man e of the a shop of the

nat purinhewn owned

> e busie now re H.

Elijah Kemp, from Springfield, Vermont, arrived at this place on the 4th of July, 1799. He had served in the American revolution, and received a pension from the United States.

So bad were the roads of that period, that he was eleven days in making the journey from Springfield to Frelighsburg.

He lived here till his death, which occurred on the 6th of December, 1834. During his residence in Frelighsburg, he was actively engaged in business, and was a man of influence. He left five sons—Levi, Lincoln, James, Oren, and Anson—all men of intelligence and more than ordinary business capacity.

Levi, the only one now living, was for a long time a merchant in this place, and for seventeen years served as postmaster.

He was one of the commissioners of the first Commissioners' Court, established here, and still holds the same office.

Anson was for twenty years a justice of the peace, and was the first collector of customs appointed for the port of Sutton, and subsequently was collector at Frelighsburg.

Oren was also a merchant for many years, and besides held several public offices. At the commencement of the rebellion, he was captain of the Missisquoi militia, and was promoted to the rank of lieutenantcolonel. He was once mayor of the Parish in which he lived, also mayor of the County Council, established in 1847. At the period of his death he was agent for Dunns and Crown land. O. B. Kemp, Esq., his son, one of the efficient business men and prominent citizens of this place, is now Crown land agent.

The first store in Frelighsburg was opened by George Wallace, either in 1801, or the year following. This was near the bridge, where now J. Cochran's house stands.

Not far from the same time, trade was commenced by Griffin Reynolds and John Jones. The store of Reynolds was on the spot now occupied by the stone house of W. S. Baker. Subsequently, Joel Ackley opened a public house on the same premises; this was the second tavern in the village. Jones traded at the foot of the hill where now stands W. S. Baker's tannery.

Various merchants have engaged in business here, since that period. Mr. Abel Hurlbert, still residing here, was a merchant in the place about forty years, and during the time accumulated a respectable fortune. He has been a Justice of the Peace, Capt. of Militia,

sisquoi conantwhich olished ent for is son, nt citi-

1

ed by owing. chran's

nenced tore of stone .ckley s was at the .ker's

> here, iding ears, une. litia,

and a Commissioner of the Commissioner's Court. He is a son of Abel Hurlbert, one of the pioneers at North Pinnacle.

There are at present five stores in Frelighsburg. W. H. Pattison, E. S. Reynolds, and J. H. Smith have been here as merchants for the past fifteen years, and as such are still doing a profitable business. Mr. Pattison is a justice of the peace, postmaster, and lieutenant of the Company of Volunteers recently organised in the east parish of St. Armand. J. H. Smith is also a justice of the peace, and during the greater part of the period of his residence here, has been secretary-treasurer of the Board of School Commissioners, and much of the time secretary-treasurer of the Municipal Council. E. S. Reynolds has also held municipal offices.

Frelighsburg has been, and is still, the home of individuals who have distinguished themselves in the medical profession.

Brown Chamberlin was an early physician in the place and popular in his vocation. After practicing several years, he died, and was succeeded in his profession by his brother J. Chamberlin. The latter has been a resident of Frelighsburg for forty years, and such is his skill as a practitioner, that for a long time his aid and advice have been sought on both sides of the boundary line through a territory embracing many square miles. He is also a justice of the peace. He was lately appointed a commissioner to investigate the claims of those who suffered from the Fenian raid, and to apprize the damages the sufferers received.

S. P. Barnum, who died here a few years since, was a respected member of the medical profession. A. J. Rowell, now residing here, has also won a prominent place in the Esculapian ranks.

As the residence of eminent divines who have propagated the tenets of the Church of England, Frelighsburg has been particularly noted. The Rev. C. J. Stewart, who came here in 1808, was the first Episcopal clegyman who performed Divine service in the place.

This remarkable man, who was the fifth son of the Earl of Galloway, was born on the 13th of April, 1775.

He was educated at Oxford, where he graduated in 1799. For eight years after this he had charge of a parish, and then, in his thirty-second year, offered his services to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, and was appointed to the mission of St. Armand in Canada. He arrived at Philipsburg in November, 1807, and, a few months later, came to Frelighsburg.

79

of the many He te the l, and

e, was A. J. vinent

have land, Rev. first ce in

f the 775. d in of a his the St. ; in to The state in which he found things on his arrival, may be learned from the following account which is copied from his biography :

"Mr. Stewart reached this unpromising station on Saturday, and as there was only one tavern in the village, he took up his lodgings there. He then asked the landlord if he would hire him a good-sized room, as there happened to be one in the house. The goodnatured man, not knowing to what purpose his guest proposed to put it, readily agreed to do so. 'Then,' said Mr. Stewart, 'you will please have chairs and benches placed in it, that we may have service there to-morrow, and I will thank you to give a general notice to the people of the town, that a clergyman of the Church of England will preach the Gospel to them."

"The landlord was taken by surprise, and did all he possibly could to dissuade the missionary from his purpose, telling him, among other things, that a minister had come there to settle not long before, but had found everything so unfavorable that he had left in despair.

"' Then,' replied Mr. Stewart, 'this is the very place of duty for *me*. Here I am *needed*, and, by God's grace, here I will remain, and trust to Him, in whose hand are the hearts of all people, for success.'"

Contrary to the expectations of the landlord, a respectable congregation assembled at the inn to listen to the preacher, and on several successive Sundays he held meetings in the same room. His opinion of the locality and its inhabitants we learn from an extract from a letter written to his mother, the Countess of Galloway, on the 20th May, 1808:

"Of the country, however, I shall say that it scarcely furnishes the necessaries of life, and that anything out of it is not easily got, communication in it and all around it being very difficult. The people are worse in appearance, or rather manner, than in reality or principle. They are very rude, but less profligate than in our country. They have all sorts of notions and sects in religion, rather than being less religious or more unchristian than our people. Far from it; I find sincere Christians of all denominations; and no wonder they are divided, where they have no teachers except Methodists and Baptists, and they very ignorant. Many are willing to be instructed by me, and more have been out of the way of, and inattentive to, true religion than averse to it."

The charity manifested by this man affords a worthy example to all Christians. How different this language, "I find sincere Christians of all denominations," from that used by so many narrow-minded professors, who neither see nor acknowledge piety in any beyond the pale of their own denomination. What he says in regard to the ignorance of Methodist and

ays he of the extract tess of

that it d that tion in people han in it lessl sorts ig less Far bminae they s, and ucted and orthy lan-

ninanded y in That and Baptist preachers of those days will be readily endorsed by those who know anything of the general lack of education in this country at that time.

Though many of them, doubtless, were men of piety, who labored earnestly to point sinners to the Lamb of God, their uncouth manners and expressions, their want of general information, would cause them to appear to a man of Mr. Stewart's education and refinement astonishingly ignorant.

He soon had the satisfaction of sceing that his labors were producing an influence upon the inhabitants.

Services were held in a school-house until a church could be built, which was in 1808. On the following January this church was opened, and, on the occasion, one thousand persons were present. During the summer of the same year, the Bishop of Quebec visited the place, and confirmed sixty.

A church was built in the parish of St. Armand West, in 1811, at an expense of four thousand dollars, and it is said that two-fifths of the cost of these two churches was borne by Mr. Stewart. It will be seen by the following paragraph that he was not less generous in his acts of charity to the poor :

"Throughout the extensive sphere of his missionary labors he was known and beloved by the faithful followers of Christ of every name. Many a widow's heart would leap for joy when, on pointing to the valuable cow which furnished nourishment for her numerous family, she would say, 'That was presented to me by good Mr. Stewart!' or, patting the head of her little flaxen-haired boy, she would exclaim, 'He is sent to school by that best of men, the minister at St. Armand !' "

From such accounts, we form a high opinion of his piety; and this opinion becomes still more exalted when we consider the pleasures, comforts, and honors of which he voluntarily deprived himself in leaving his native land.

He visited England in 1815, remained two years, and then returned to Canada.

During his absence he was honored with the degree of Doctor of Divinity. On the 1st of January, 1826, he was consecrated Bishop of Quebec. He died on the 13th of July, 1837.

For a more complete history of this eminent Christian, the reader is referred to his biography, written by the Rev. J. N. Norton.

Rev. James Reid was the immediate successor of Mr Stewart in the church at Frelighsburg.

The reader may learn much of this noted Christian from the following extracts from his funeral sermon,

dow's o the r her sented ead of He is at St.

of his kalted onors ng his

rears,

egree .826, ed on

hrisitten

r of

tian 10n, preached by the Rev. Canon Bancroft, D.D., and from a sketch of his life, published in the "Montreal Gazette," of Feb. 3, 1865 :

"You mourn the loss of a father and a prophetone who, for nearly fifty years, has been the shepherd of the flock. It is not often, in these days, that so great a blessing as you have enjoyed falls to the lot of a Christian community. The name of your late pastor has been identified with the Eastern Townships, and especially with this parish, ever since any of us can remember. Born in the town of Dunkeld, in Athol, Scotland, he came out as a missionary, sent by Robert Haldane, and commenced his labors as an evangelist. Through the instrumentality of the present Lord Bishop of Toronto, then rector of Cornwall, and Bishop Stewart, then a missionary, he was led into the Church of England, and, in 1812, removed to Missisquoi Bay, where he took charge of the Government school. In 1815, he was ordained by the first Eishop of Quebec, Dr. Mountain, when he came to Frelighsburg to succeed Dr. Stewart, and continued rector until his death. For several years he was in charge of the whole seigniory, and was the only clergyman in these country parts, with the exception of Mr. Cotton and the Rev. Canon Townsend, with whom he was ordained. The successor, as I have said, of the sainted Bishop Stewart in this parish, he enjoyed the love and confidence of that holy man, with whom he corresponded until the day of

the Bishop's death. 'After I came to this country,' he wrote in one of his letters to me, 'I enjoyed a blessed intimacy for twenty-five years, both by conversation and by letter, with the Hon. and Rev Dr. Stewart, a godly man, in whom there was no guile.'

"Dr. Reid was thus a connecting link with the first fathers of the Church. Indeed, he was himself a father, and often, on this account, was he asked to employ his vigorous pen in tracing the early history of the Canadian Church; but such was his native modesty, that he could never be prevailed on to do it. It must be gratifying to you to recall the esteem in which he was ever held by the Bishops and clergy of the Church—indeed, by all who were acquainted with him..

"His native strength of mind, cultivated by study, with his many amiable qualities, and his love for the Church, of which he had become, by conviction, a devoted member, made him ever welcome in the councils of the Church, and at the houses of the Bishops and elergy.

"He was frequently called to preach sermons before the clergy, and was one whom our Right Rev. Fathers delighted to honor. He was the first clergyman upon whom the University of Bishops' College conferred its highest Theological honorary degree, and was, I believe, the first of the honorary Canons selected by our venerated Diocesan. He was held in great esteem by the late Lord Bishop of Quebec (Dr.

untry,' oyed a by conev Dr. iile.' ne first nself a ked to tory of ve moit. It which of the d with

5

study, for the ion, a counishops

thers upon ed its s, I ected great (Dr. Mountain), and by the venerable Bishop of Toronto (Dr. Strachan).

"The book he loved the most was the Word of God, which he constantly read, with prayer, for the teaching of the Holy Spirit, and, next to it, the Prayer Book, many portions of which he had committed to memory. In spiritual hymns and songs he also greatly delighted."

The remaining extracts are from the "Gazette" ;---

"Dr. Reid was, to the last days of his life, a studious man. It may be said of him, in the line of the poet—

'Gathered up wisdom with each studious year.'

And he was a man of vigorous mind. He thus became possessed of great stores of learning—much greater than most men of the present day possess; and this, indeed, was merely an incident of a long quiet country life, with very few distractions. We have sometimes heard it said of old and studious men, that they had forgotten more than their contemporaries had gathered, and something of this sort may be said of Dr. Reid, applied to a period of half a century ago. He was well read in politics and ancient and modern literature, including that in the Gaelic tongue, as well as in theology, which was his particular study. A favorite pursuit of his in his late years was the reading of the Scriptures in the original.

"Yet, with the possession of this great learning,

coupled with the advantage of an independent position, the old minister was an exceedingly simple—nay, humble-minded man. This was due as well to his natural disposition as to study of the example of his venerated predecessor, who was, as we have intimated, in his eyes, the model of a Christian gentleman. With another disposition and another example for emulation, Dr. Reid might have made himself more noted, and his light more shining in the eyes of men. But

> 'Unskilful he to fawn or seek for power, By doctrines fitted to the varying hour !'"

Dr. Reid was one of that very small number of Christian ministers who have been respected and loved by the members of all other denominations. During a residence of twenty years in the Townships, the writer has never heard any speak ill of this truly pious divine—indeed, all unite in saying that he was an exemplary man.

How much he valued the precept and example of his predecessor, the noble Bishop Stewart, we learn from an article written by himself, and published in the "Church Chronicle" in 1862. He says :

"The writer of this article enjoyed not only his intimate acquaintance, but the great blessing of his Christian friendship, for which he is thankful to the Giver of all good; and never, he trusts, never will forget, to his latest breath, that he had before him the

dent posiple—nay, ell to his ple of his ntimated, an. With emulation, d, and his

T

umber of cted and ninations. wunships, his truly t he was

mple of we learn ished in : nly his of his to the er will him the example and counsel of a man so devoted, so heavenlyminded, so humble, so full of resignation to the will of God, and so purely zealous to promote His glory."

The transcendent importance of example is here illustrated. Bishop Stewart, in the exercise of selfdenial, in earnest endeavors to better the condition of his fellowmen, in his strict attendance on devotional duties, and in his Godly conversation, was all the while exerting a most salutary influence on those around him, especially on the young man who was to succeed him in his charge. Mr. Reid listened to his instructions, and observed his examples, until—unconsciously, doubtless—he imbibed his spirit and principles, and thus became one calculated to fill the void made in the hearts of the people by the departure of Mr. Stewart.

He died January 14th, 1865. Rev. C. Reid, his only surviving son, is Incumbent of a church in Sherbrooke.

Two or three years before the death of Dr. Reid, Rev. J. B. Davidson became his curate, and at the period of his death he succeeded to the rectorship.

Religious meetings were held at Frelighsburg by Baptists and Methodists, in the early part of its existence, and the latter have since continued their labors,

but never formed a society till 1861. This was formed by Rev. J. Armstrong. The number uniting with this, small at first, has received several additions.

In 1854, Frelighsburg, which had for twenty-five years formed a part of the Dunham Circuit, became a Circuit itself, embracing St. Armand East, and Stanbridge East. Rev. J. Stenning was the first appointed to this Circuit. After remaining here a year, he was succeeded by the Rev. D. Sutherland, who also remained a year, and was succeeded by the Rev. J. Davis, who is still on the Circuit. The Methodist Society now have a Parsonage at this place, and have recently purchased land for a grave-yard, and whereon to erect a church.

In 1813, a company of about sixty Americans came to Frelighsburg and the immediate neighborhood, and drove off one hundred and fifty head of cattle, which individuals living in the northern towns of Vermont had driven across the Province line, to sell to the British. The next spring, a body of about five hundred came to this village for the purpose of plundering the stores; but the goods having all been previously removed, they obtained but little, and returned to Vermont without doing any damage.

The Registry Office of the County of Missisquoi

ormed s with s. ty-five ame a Stanbinted .c was also ev. J. fiodist have preon

X

came , and which mont the hunring usly l to

uoi

was for many years held at this place. Hon. P. H. Moore was the first registrar of the County. In 1844, R. Dickinson received the appointment, and is still in the office. Mr. Dickinson had previously been Registrar of the County of Shefford, being appointed in 1830.

The first collector of customs appointed for the port of Frelighsburg, was Major Burton, from Quebec. He entered upon his duties in 1844, but died in the course of a few months. In the winter of the same year, Ralph Taylor, jun., became collector. In the month of May, 1846, he was succeeded by Anson Kemp, Esq. He died in 1865, and H. J. Parker received the office of collector.

The "Missiskuoi Standard," a weekly journal, was published here for four or five years. The first number was issued on the 8th of April, 1835.

The "Standard" was a powerful enemy of the radicals during the rebellion of '37 and '38, and its attacks upon them were frequent and severe. James M. Ferres, who had been for sometime a school-teacher at Frelighsburg, was called to the editorship of this paper.

For nearly two years he occupied the editorial chair, when, owing to the ability displayed in his writ-

ings, he was called to Montreal, and trusted with the management of the editorial department of the "Montreal Herald." Subsequently he became proprietor and editor of the "Gazette," and left this in 1854, to represent the interests of Brome County, in the Provincial Parliament. He was twice elected, and served as representative of this county seven years. In 1861, he was appointed inspector of prisons and asylums, and still holds the office.

While in Parliament, Mr. Ferres was an active member. He did much for the county he represented especially in the way of having roads opened up and in establishing educational institutions. After his departure from Frelighsburg, the "Standard" was published by J. D. Gilman.

Frelighsburg, like other villages of St. Armand, was destined to receive a visit from a detachment of the "Army of Ireland." As their exploits here were similar to those already described in this work, a full description of them would doubtless be uninteresting to the reader. The merchants were the principal sufferers at this place; all the stores being entered, and a large share of their contents stolen, damaged, or destroyed.

In closing the history of the Fenian raid on St.

th the Montprictor 354, to e Proserved 1861, ylums,

active sented up and his dets pub-

i, was of the were a full esting ncipal ered, .ged,

St.

Armand, it may be proper to state that a sum of \$15,400 was voted by the Provincial Parliament as compensation to the sufferers from this raid.

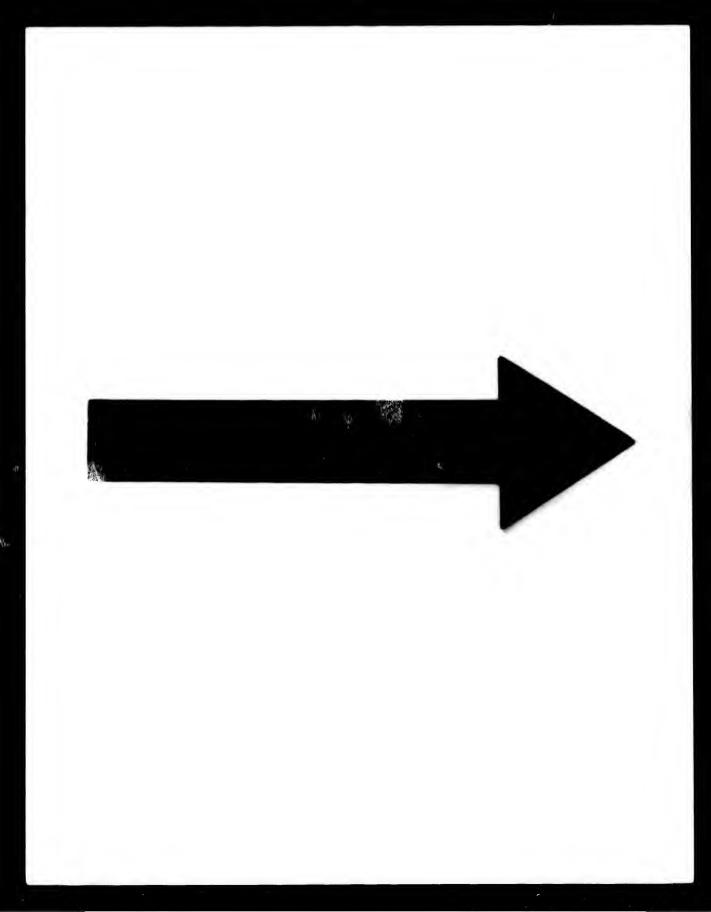
This place was first known as Conroy's Mills—a name it retained till the arrival of Mr. Freligh.

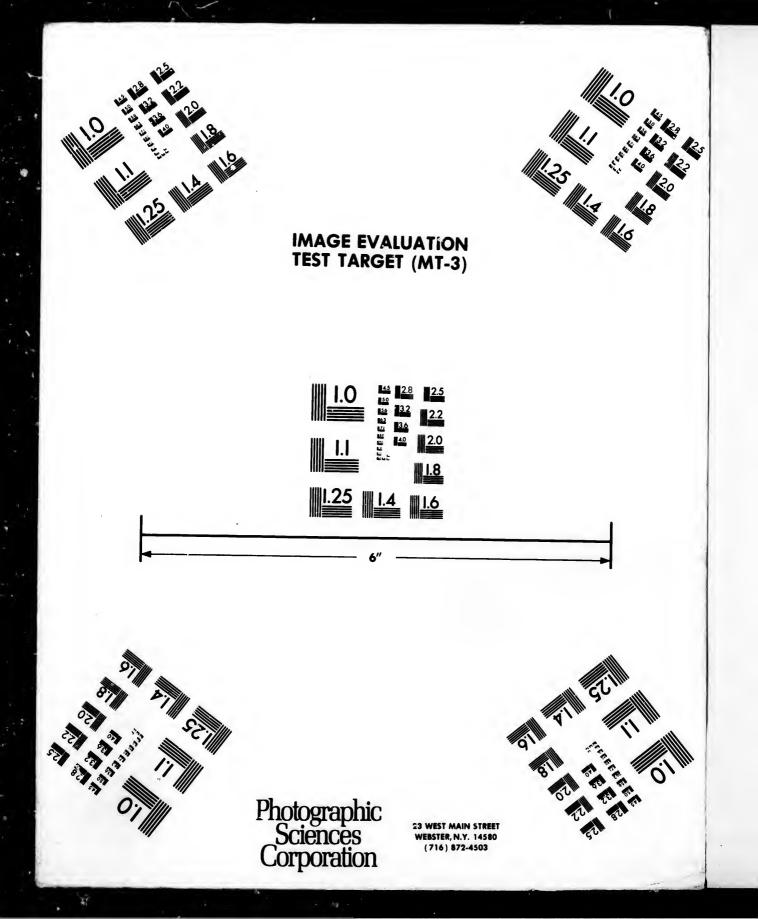
In the early part of its existence, it also received the name of Slab City; and it is almost as extensively known by $t^{1-\alpha}$ title as by that of Frelighsburg. The latter, however, is more generally used at present than it was a few years since.

The way in which the not very complimentary name "Slab City" originated, was this: Many years ago, a number of men from the surrounding country, happening to meet here on a certain day, concluded to have a jollification at a tavern. One of the party, a man from Dunham, getting intoxicated, was refused another glass by the landlord, Joel Ackley. Highly indignant, the inebriate at once commenced Philippics against *Slab City*—hence the name.

It may be said, that the only thing at that time in Frelighsburg suggestive of this name, was one slab house, mentioned above, and a few slab fences.

In 1860, a Town House and an Academy were erected here. The latter receives an annual grant of two hundred dollars.







The following graphic description of Frelighsburg is copied from an article written for the " Church Chronicle," in 1864, by the late Dr. Reid :

" Pyke river runs through the midst of the village, supplying water power sufficient to turn a grist and saw mill, and also other works for manufacturing purposes if well improved, which would draw together an increase of population, and furnish employment and business both to house and to feed them. But the natural advantages of the locality have been allowed to pass away unprofitably, though the locality itself is most beautiful, and an object of admiration to all strangers who pass through it. It is surrounded on all sides, except the openings which let in and out the little river, not with lofty mountains, but gentle swells, which conceal the village from the traveller, coming from every point of the compass, till he arrive within a mile of the church. From its early settlement, eight roads met and centred in the village, and these roads branch out into thirteen or fourteen roads within the distance of three miles and a half.

"In fixing upon Frelighsburg as the head-quarters of his mission, Mr. Stewart thought, as everybody else thought, that the place was sure to grow rapidly, both in population and business; and in this expectation, common to all, he pitched his tent in it, and determined to build a church, as to all appearance the most eligible place for a church in the vicinity. Frelighs-

93

burg, however, has not yet answered the expectations that were then so fondly entertained.

"The village lots were not sold, but let out on long leases and annual rents, which people did not like. The owner of the land kept all the water-power privilege in his own hands, and beyond a grist and saw mill, which never did much business, he made no other use of the water, and would not let it out to others who would have made it useful to themselves and the country. The result has been that the village has not grown; the inhabitants have not increased.

"They are not more numerous now than they were forty years ago. There are several very good houses that have been recently built; but they do not occupy new ground, only the ground on which the old houses stood. New lots are not taken up, and probably will not be, till certain questions respecting the estate of the late Mr. Freligh are settled."

Among the pioneers who settled *near* Frelighsburg were William Ayer and Daniel Chandler.

Mr. Ayer came from New Hampshire about 1796, and settled a mile east of this village on a lot now owned by E. S. Reynolds. His son, James Ayer, followed in 1798, and settled near him. He lived in this parish till 1855, when he died. One of his sons,

rg is Jhro1

age, and purer an and ; the ed to elf is) all d on t the vells, ning ithin ight pads the ters else both ion,

> lost hs-

ter-

James Ayer, a respectable farmer, now lives at Abbott's Corner.

Daniel Chandler, from Connecticut, settled here, in 1800, on a lot now owned by the heirs of James Hagan. Two of his sons, Horace and Harlow, have always lived in this section. The former, who has very recently removed to Brome, still owns a large farm here, on which he lived. He was for many years one of the leading men in St. Armand. His brother Harlow has also discharged the duties of several public offices for his parish.

James Lee, an Englishman, who settled in this part of St. Armand, in 1822, was a man highly respected. He was a justice of the peace and commissioner of the Commissioners' Court. He died in 1864.

es at

re, in amcs have has large years other ublic

part ted. r of

ABBOTT'S CORNER.

THE very early history of this place is numbered with the lost things of the past. Neither record nor tradition has fallen in the way of the writer, to show who cleared the first "patch," or erected the first cabin on the site of the present village. The first settler, of whom we have any account, was Ebenezer Clark. He came from the State of New York in 1795, and took up a lot between Abbott's Corner and Frelighsburg, a part of which is now owned by the heirs of James Hagan. A year or two after this, he removed to the place now known as Abbott's Corner, and settled on a lot at present owned by Chauncey Abbott. Another individual had been here before him, and made a small clearing and commenced building a log house, on the spot now occupied by the dwelling of Shubael Smith; but who he was, where he came from, or when he came, are questions for others to answer.

About the earliest settlers in this Section were Rev. Jedediah Hibbard and Dr. Jonas Abbott. The former came from Lebanon, New Hampshire, in 1797, and settled on the lot now owned by Mrs. Lee. Many of the descendants of Mr. Hibbard live in St. Armand. Nathaniel, one of his sons, settled where his own son, Johnson Hibbard, now resides. Ho was a respected citizen, and for several years a justice of the peace. Of his children, but three have settled in St. Armand. Charles, his youngest son, has recently returned from Burmah, where for the past fifteen years he has been laboring as a missionary. The homestead is owned by Mr. Johnson Hibbard.

Dr. Jonas Abbott came from Bennington, Vermont, to St. Armand, and settled on the lot now owned by his grandson, Chauncey Abbott, nearly at the same time that Mr. Hibbard came. He lived here several years, then went to Kingston, C.W., and was engaged as a druggist. He accumulated a fortune in this business, and then returned to St. Armand, where he spent the remainder of his days. From Dr. Abbott this place derives its present name. As will be inferred from the history already given, he was a prominent and influential citizen. Commissioners' Courts were formerly held alternately at this

97

Rev. rmer and y of and. son, ected eace. and. from been d by

Vernow at ved V., l a St. vs. le. n, sis place and at Philipsburg. Dr. Abbott was one of the commissioners, and was also justice of the peace, and colonel of militia.

Chauncey Abbott is the only representative of the family name now residing here. He is a justice of the peace, and has been mayor of the Parish Council.

Shubael Smith is also among the prominent citizens of this locality. He has resided here several years, and held municipal offices. His son, H. H. Smith, formerly a morchant here, has been postmaster since the office was established in 1852.

There is no store here now; several attempts to establish trade at as many different dates only proving successful for a short time.

In 1826, a distillery was built a few rods east of the spot now occupied by the dwelling of Columbus Scofield. It continued in operation eight years.

A Baptist Church was organized here on the 6th of September, 1799; Elder Jedediah Hibbard being its pastor. The first "Church meeting" was held at the house of Ebenezer Clark, on the 12th of July, 1800. A house for public worship was crected by this society soon after its organization, but every vestige of this structure has long since passed away. The present Baptist Church edifice was built in 1841.

Elder Hibbard was pastor of the Church for several years, and was a zealous and successful preacher. He was succeeded by Elder William Galusha. Subsequently Elder Homer Smith was pastor of this Church.

He was born at Pawlet, Vt., August 21st, 1782. In conjunction with his father, he settled when very young on a farm in St. Armand, upon which he continued to reside as long as he lived. From his youth he was much engaged in religion; was active and deemed useful in the Church, and finally in view of the destitution of this region was licensed and ordained as a Baptist minister when nearly forty years old. From that time, he devoted himself a good deal to study and preaching, mostly without any pecuniary consideration. He continued, however, to carry on his farm, and acquired a competent estate.

He died 12th of October, 1837, in his fifty-sixth year. His son, Harvey D. Smith, a man of respectability and influence, resides on the homestead.

A Methodist society was formed here as early as 1806, and since that period has flourished with different degrees of prosperity. A chapel was built by this society in 1841.

Abbott's Corner has long been noted for the mora-

99

lity of its inhabitants. It is a fact worthy of note, that it contains no grog shop, or place where spirituous liquors are vended. Its citizens are generally church-going people, and their hospitality precludes the necessity for a public house. The young men have warmly espoused the temperance cause, and have united with the Order of Good Fellows.

The village is situated about two miles south-east of Frelighsburg. The site is much more elevated than that of the latter place, and is pleasant, airy, and healthful.

Settlers made their way into the forest along where the road now leads from Abbott's Corner to Richford, Vt., as early as 1798. Prior to this date, Isaac Gibbs purchased four or five hundred acres of land in the section where Thomas Miner now lives.

In or near the above year, Capt. J. B. Scofield, from New Hampshire, settled on the lot now known as the Whitman farm. He planted an orchard, a part of which is still remaining; it is said to have covered originally more than fifty acres.

Mr. Scofield, in his day, was considered a great farmer. At one time, he owned thirty cows; a dairy that at that period elicited the astonishment of all the

veral her. Subthis

782. very conouth and w of ined old. l to iary on

ctaas ffeby

ra-

inhabitants of the adjacent localities. His descendants reside at Abbott's Corner, and in that vicinity, and are numbered with the well-to-do farmers.

Dr. Allen Miner, from Connecticut, a settler cotemporary with Capt. Scofield, purchased either the whole or a part of the land owned by Gibbs. He practiced medicine during the first years of his residence here.

Two sons, Thomas and Casper, live in this vicinity.

About 1800, Thomas Arms from Clarendon, Vt., settled on the most south-easterly lot in St. Armand. He planted a large orchard here, once the best orchard, it is said, in this part of Canada ; a vestige of it still remains.

Mr. Arms was for a long time Deacon of the Richford Baptist Church. He was in better circumstances than many of his neighbors, and the only man in this section who was proprietor of a frame house.

The road passing by his dwelling was for years the only one by which people living castward could conveniently reach Montreal—the only important market at that time accessible to the inhabitants of the Eastern Townships or the towns in the north part of Vermont.

The Green Mountains, over which there were no roads, seemed almost to prohibit intercourse between

cendinity,

otemvhole ticed here. inity. Vt., nand. nard, still

Richnces this

the conrket last-Verno

een

those townships situated on opposite sides. Under such circumstances, Missisquoi river was made to perform the office of a highway. Travellers descended this stream in boats to Richford, and in case they were going to market, entered Canada by the road described above.

The house of Thomas Arms being of good size, he frequently entertained those going to, or returning from Montreal, or places in that direction.

The reader is doubtless aware of the extent to which smuggling was carried on along our frontier in the days of the Embargo, and has heard many exciting and laughable stories of events, connected with this illicit business.

Smuggling was engaged in extensively in the section of which we are speaking, and an account of one of the difficulties arising therefrom is given to show the state of society in those days, and the disregard of the law.

During the last war between Great Britain and the United States, Capt. Bradford Powell was an official of the American Government stationed at Richford to preserve the "Embargo" from violation at that place. In the fall of 1814, a man living in Potton went to Montreal, purchased a load of goods, and was returning with it through Richford, when it was seized by Powell. A night or two after this, the cattle of the official and those of his brother, John Powell, who it seems had assisted in seizing the goods, were driven into Canada as far as Dunham.

The owner of the goods was charged with the crime, when, without denying the charge, he attempted to justify himself on the ground that he had been unjustly treated; asserting that, though he had no right to dispose of the goods in the States, he had a right to convey them through American territory to Canada. The question then arose, whether Powell had not in reality transcended his duty in seizing the property; a question involving, of course, the right of transit of goods through the country in time of the "Embargo." After much wrangling, the parties thought the most speedy way of settling the question was by arbitration, and the premises of Thomas Arms were fixed upon as the place for holding it. A judge, for an arbitrator, and a lawyer, both from Canada, were employed by the individual from Potton, and similar dignitaries, from Vermont, by Powell.

Preparations, suitable to so great an occasion, were made by all parties. A grocery was erected on the Province line by young men from Richford, and this,

103

well. and had nada

ime, d to istly t to it to ada. ot in rty; it of go." nost ion, h as tor, by ies, ere

> the lis,

with the arbitration, was sufficient to attract a crowd for three or four days. At the expiration of that time, it was decided that Powell had not transcended his duty, and that the cattle should be restored.

Several of the descendants of Thomas Arms live in this part of St. Armand. Two of his grandsons are connected as clergymen with the Baptist Church. Rev. A. L. Arms has for the past seventeen years been actively and successfully engaged in the cause of Christ, preaching in Vermont and in several of our own townships. Wherever he has labored it may be said of him :

"His preaching *much*, but more his practice wrought, (A living sermon of the truths he taught,) For this by rules severe his life he squar'd: That all might see the doctrine which they heard."

Rev. George Arms, his brother, still a student in a theological institution, preaches occasionally in the towns of the northern part of Vermont.

NORTH PINNACLE.

ABOUT 1796, Reuben Dodge settled in the valley north of the Pinnacle, on the lot now owned by Vinten Barnes. This land afterwards passed into the hands of his son, Brewer Dodge, and was owned by him till 1817.

Not far from the time that Dodge settled here, a man named Holiday settled on the lot at present owned by W. H. Hurlburt. Here, he remained until 1804, cleared twelve acres, and built a saw-mill on the site of the present saw-mill of H. Deming. He then sold out to Vinten Barnes from Pittsford, Vermont.

Mr. Barnes was the first who brought a waggon to this locality. Here he spent the remainder of his days.

George Barnes, one of his sons, in 1817, purchased the farm of Brewer Dodge. He opened a store in 1829, and continued trading till 1842. About the same time that he opened his store, he built an ashery, and for several years manufactured pot and pearl ash. Many of the neighboring inhabitants who procured a livelihood by making and selling potash, here found a convenient market.

Mr. Barnes died in 1850. His estate passed into the hands of his second son, Vinten, who still resides on the homestead. He is an influential citizen in this locality, and is a member of the Municipal Council of the parish of St. Armand East. In 1865, a postoffice was established here with the name of North Pinnacle, and he was appointed postmaster.

lley

ten

nds

till

e, a

ent

ntil

on

He

er-

to

nis

ed

in

Luther Smith, from Colerain, Mass., came to this section and settled about 1805. He died in 1830. His widow, a woman of piety and strong intellect, remained on the farm, and reared a large family. Her son, L. R. Smith, now resides on the homestead.

In 1808, Abel Hurlburt settled on a lot in the extreme north-east part of St. Armand. In November of the same year, he built a grist and saw-mill on a stream crossing this lot. These mills were in successful operation several years, but only faint traces of them are now in existence. A spot near them, which was cleared at the same period by one of his

T

sons, is still encompassed by woods, and until recently was an uncultivated common.

Mr. Hurlburt was from Shelburne, Vt. He came to St. Armand in 1793, and settled in the north-east part on land now owned and occupied by W. Ferres. He lived here till 1808. Two of his brothers came here about the same time that he did, and settled near him.

Other settlers came to North Pinnacle near the beginning of the present century, but as the majority of them soon sold their improvements to others, a history of them would only present to the reader an uninteresting profusion of names and dates.

St. Armand has ever shown a decided spirit of loyalty. During the late rebellion, the militia displayed their patriotism and courage by the alacrity with which they responded to their country's call. Besides the militia companies, there were raised two companies of Volunteers,—one in the east parish by Capt. Starke; the other, which was a company of cavalry, by Capt. Hiram Moore.

Two companies of Volunteers, organized a few months since, now exist in St. Armand. That in the

107

east parish is commanded by Capt. Leonard Titemore; the one in the west parish by Capt. Peter Smith. Had these companies been allowed to remain in their respective parishes, as they desired, there is little doubt that St. Armand would have been spared much of the trouble occasioned by the Fenians.

St. Armand is not wanting in facilities for educating her sons and daughters; besides the two academies already mentioned, there are twenty elementary schools in the two parishes.

The number of communicants in the different Protestant Churches in St. Armand is as follows :

Episcopalians	140
Methodists	140
Baptists	50
Adventists	40

Agriculture is the chief employment of the inhabitants. The most recent improvements in agricultural implements will here be found, and much skill observed in cultivating land, and taste in erecting and preparing buildings for dairy purposes.

The streams which water St. Armand are small, and fewer in number than those in some of the townships. In the west parish two small streams, one running in a north-westerly, and the other in a southerly.

tly

me east res. ume ear

the rity s, a an

of disrity all. wo by of ew he

direction, unite a short distance north of St. Armand -Station, and form Rock river, which proceeds in a south-westerly course to Vermont.

Groat Creek, rising near the Province line, in the west part of the east parish, runs north-west through a part of St. Armand West, and enters the township of Stanbridge.

In the east parish, several brooks coming from different directions effect a junction a short distance south-east of Frelighsburg, forming Pyke river, which also takes a north-west course, and passes into Stanbridge.

Only a small portion of St. Armand is covered with the forest; the most of it being under a good state of cultivation.

The surface in the west parish is generally level; some of it being low and even marshy. In the latter places, cedar formerly grew in plenty, but the demand for it in later years has far surpassed the supply.

In the east parish, the surface is more broken, yet there is but little of it that is not adapted to tillage. In the east part of this parish the well-known Pinnacle rises up in "solitary grandeur." Standing alone in the midst of a comparatively level country, it may be seen many miles in every direction, save

109

the east, where other mountains hide it from the view of those residing toward Lake Memphramagog. From its summit, one gets a view of a large territory with its varied scenery. Villages, rivers, lakes, ponds, hills, mountains, valleys, woodland and meadow, lie in the prospective.

ind a he gh ip m ce h 1h f

;

DUNHAM.

DUNHAM is ten miles square. It is bounded on the north by East Farnham, east by Brome and Sutton, south by St. Armand, and west by Stanbridge. It was erected into a township, and the greater portion of it granted to a Company of "Associates," * in 1796; the first of the townships erected in Lower Canada.

As the term "Associates" is not generally well understood, a few words by way of explanation may not be amiss.

* NAMES OF THE GRANTEES.

Thomas Dunn, Joseph Buck, John Helicker, Jacob Helicker, George Sax, Matthew Hall, William Farrand, David Farrand, Joshua Chambers, Amos Woodard, David Reychert, John Reychert, John Blake, Thomas Best, Daniel Mills, Jeremiah Reychert, Daniel Traver, Alexander McDougall, James Pell, Andrew Ten Eyck, Henry Ten Eyck, Archibald Henderson, Henry Hall, Elisha Dickenson, Jacob Best, sen., George Wagner, Abraham Lampman, John Mills, Stephen Jenne, Jacob Best, Adam Deal, Lodwick Streit, Samuel Mills, Philip Ruiter, and Jacob Ruiter.

Any individual of responsibility who had sustained losses from his loyalty to the government or otherwise merited reward, could, by pursuing a prescribed course, in company with a certain number of others of undoubted loyalty, obtain a grant of five-sevenths of a township. The individual who took the most active part in procuring this grant, and bore the expenses, was denominated—"Leader."

The course pursued was substantially as follows:

ıe

n,

Γt

n

n

er

11

V

The Leader, with the other individuals, who were called Associates, presented a petition to government, in which the claims of the petitioner were set forth, and the tract of land prayed for described. The grant was made only on condition that the Leader and each of the Associates should take the oath of allegiance, and themselves, their heirs, or assigns, should make "actual settlement" and certain improvements in the township before a specified time. The improvements necessary to be made, may be learned from the Letters Patent erecting the township of Brome, which will be found in another part of this work.

Five-sevenths only of the township were granted to the Leader and Associates, and these were divided equally among them; the remaining two-sevenths being reserved for the support of the Protestant Clergy

and for the disposition of the Crown. But a private bargain was previously made between the Leader and each Associate, in which it was stipulated that the Associate should have a certain number of acres generally two hundred—and should deed back to the Leader all he should draw more than this amount. The Leader was to defray the expense of opening a road through the township, of building mills, and of having the township surveyed; the land deeded to him by the Associates being received as compensation for the expenses thus incurred.

These private bargains, in many cases, were not faithfully adhered to by the Associates, and much trouble and tedious and expensive litigation frequently arose in consequence.

After the first settler had "pitched his tent" in Dunham, this township was settled with considerable rapidity. So rapid was the influx of settlers, that there is comparatively little difference in the periods at which its different localities became the dwellingplace of pioneers.

Among those who first sought a home in this township was Mr. Andrew Ten Eyck, from New Jersey. Born and bred beneath the fostering care of Great Britain, and taught to respect and love her institu-

te

nd he

he

ıt.

a

of

im or

ot

ch ly

in

e .t

s

113

tions, he could not brook the idea of renouncing, with his neighbors, allegiance to George the Third, and par consequent, received the ignoble title—in that country —of Tory. For several years after the close of the revolution, the loyal old Dutchman—much to his disrelish—continued to live in New Jersey, and witness the practical workings of a republican government; but finally declaring that he could no longer endure ⁱt, in 1793 or '94 he came to Canada, and settled in the south-western part of Dunham, on a lot now owned by Andrew Ten Eyck his great grand-son. But the temporal happiness which this faithful loyalist had sought in Canada was not of long duration; he died in 1799.

A year after he came to this Province, he was followed by one of his sons, named Hendrick, who had inherited his father's love for the British Lion. He settled on a lot adjoining that of his father. During the revolution he lived in the city of New York. While there he was obliged to resort to stratagem to prevent being pressed into the British naval service, by press-gangs. Knowing that the soldiers were exempt from impressment, he obtained a red coat and wore it, thus preserving himself from the clutches of the press-man. This coat, in a remarkable state of

preservation considering its age, is still in the possession of his grand-children, who reside on the homestead in Dunham.

Mr. Ten Eyck drove to Canada four cows and a yoke of oxen, for which he procured pasturage on a neighboring beaver-meadow. In winter, he sustained them with browse.

So destitute was this place at that time of every appearance of civilization, that a tuft of Timothy grass which sprung up by a stump, the summer after his arrival, afforded a cheering sight. It was first discovered by Mrs. Ten Eyck, who, in surprise, immediately called her husband to see it.

Hendrick Ten Eyck came into possession of his father's lot after his death; and though his health was considerably impaired, he effected large improvements on these two lots. He had a wen on his face, from which he had long suffered, and, continually increasing in size, it put an end to his life, in 1815. He was an honest, industrious man, and at his death was comfortably situated with regard to this world's goods. He had seven children — three sons and four daughters. Two of the sons died while very young; the remaining one was drafted during the war of 1812, and was one of those taken prisoners at Philipsburg by the Americans. ses-

id a on a ined

very othy after first , im-

his was ents hich ize, est, bly had wo one of ns. He was carried to Greenbush, N. Y., where he died, ⁱⁿ the twenty-third year of his age. Three of the daughters settled in Dunham, and one in Stanbridge. One of those who settled in Dunham married a cousin, named Andrew-Ten Eyck, and remained on the homestead. He died in 1832. His widow and her children still own the home of their fathers.

Another pioneer in this part of Dunham was Asa Westover-the second son of Moses Westover-an early settler in North Sutton. He came with his father to the latter place, where he spent two years, and then, in 1798, took up his residence in Dunham. An individual had previously taken up the lot on which he settled, and had erected a "shanty," and "slashed" about ten acres of the forest. All the property possessed by Mr. Westover when he came here, consisted of a cow and an axe. The former he gave to the occupant of the lot for his improvements, and with the latter undertook to maintain his family. Prosperity crowned Some men seem to be endowed with the his efforts. precise faculties for accumulating property. As if possessing a foreknowledge of events, and are thus enabled to tell how every move will "turn out," every investment they make proves a success. Without any apparent desire for wealth, and without making

any bustle in the world, an increase of property attends their every movement as naturally as the school boy's snow-ball is augmented in size by every revolution it makes in the damp snow; so that the life which was commenced in penury is closed in affluence. Thus was it with the pioneer of whom we write. Frugal, industrious and retiring in manners, he pursued " the even tenor of his way," and soon became able to purchase the improvements of a neighboring settler; and thus, from time to time, made additions to his original farm, until he had obtained eight hundred acres. Besides this, he owned several hundred acres in neighboring townships.

At the time the Rev. Mr. Stewart resided in Frelighsburg, Mr. Westover was, through his preaching, brought under the influence of the Gospel. He united with the Church of England, of which he remained a faithful member until his death, which occurred in 1832.

He contributed liberally toward the erection of the first Church edifice at Frelighsburg, and was seldom absent from his seat in it on the Sabbath. He was a man of integrity, a staunch loyalist, and as an agriculturist, second to none in Dunham. He was twice By the first marriage he had eleven children married. -nine daughters and two sons.

tends boy's ion it n was Thus ugal, " the pur-; and iginal teres. neigh-

Frehing, nited uned od in the

> dom was grivice Iren

The two latter, Daniel and Asa, live on the homestead. Two hundred acres of this was sold previous to the father's death, and the remainder—six hundred acres—was divided equally between them.

Daniel, the eldest son, has added largely to his portion of the estate, and is successfully engaged in agricultural pursuits. He has been a justice of the peace for many years, has been a member of the Municipal Council, and is a lieutenant-colonel of militia.

Asa is also a prosperous agriculturist. He has on his farm a large "sugar place," the fame of which has spread throughout the Townships. He manufactures from it, annually, from five to seven thousand pounds of sugar. At the Provincial Industrial Exhibition held at Montreal under the direction of the Board of Arts and Manufactures for Lower Canada, in August, 1860, he was awarded a bronze Medal for a sample of refined maple sugar. At the Great Exhibition held in New York in 1853, he received honorable mention for samples of refined maple sugar and syrup.

Like his brother, he is highly respected by the inhabitants of his native township, and has served them in different capacities as a municipal officer.

The brothers have been somewhat engaged in manu-

facturing tile, and have supplied many individuals in the Townships with this article.

In 1794 or 1795, Jonathan Hart, from the States, settled in the south part of the Township on the margin of what is now called Selby Lake. He brought under a state of cultivation most of the lot on which he settled, and lived here till 1810, when he sold it, and went to Upper Canada.

After passing through several hands, the same lot in 1822, was purchased by Jonathan Selby from England.

Being an intelligent active man, Mr. Selby was a valuable addition to the business talent of the Township.

He died in 1850, leaving two sons, Thomas and Joseph.

The former settled on the homestead, and is one of the influential and useful inhabitants of Dunham. He is a commissioner of the Commissioners' Court, and is mayor of the Municipal Council. His brother, Joseph, is a merchant, and an energetic, enterprising man.

On a lot north of that purchased by Mr. Selby, and adjacent to it, William Farrand, from the States, settled in 1794. He had cleared about twenty-five acres of this lot, when he sold it to Joseph Baker from Peter-

119

sham, Mass. This was in October, 1799. Much was said at that time in Massachusetts concerning the superior quality and beauty of the land in Dunham; and Mr. Baker, having a large family of boys, for whom he wished to obtain land, was led to try his fortune in Canada. He was influenced much also in deciding to take this step, by his wife; a woman of energy and strong mind, and possessing much love for British institutions. Her family espoused the cause of the loyalists at the beginning of the revolution, and for that reason were exceedingly obnoxious to their less loyal neighbors.

Through his enterprising spirit, and the efficiency of his business talent, Mr. Baker became a prominent citizen of the Township. Among the positions he occupied, he was a captain of militia, a commissioner of the Commissioners' Court, and a justice of the peace. He was a noted peace-maker; never issuing a warrant except in cases of aggravated wrong, without first laboring to effect a settlement amicably. He died in November, 1836. His wife died in 1841.

They had eleven children. Ten of these—five sons and an equal number of daughters—lived to have families.

William, the eldest son, settled in Dunham, and,

s in

ntes, narught hich d it,

e lot Eng-

ras a ship. and

he of He and her, sing and set-

cres

ter-

through industry and more than ordinary business talent, accumulated a fortune. He was engaged in mercantile pursuits for thirty years. The following are extracts from an obituary notice of him, published in the "Montreal Gazette" of May 26, 1866 :

"William studied medicine, but never practiced; and, after teaching a government school for a time, commenced business, in which he was actively engaged till some fifteen years ago. He always took a leading part in matters connected with the Church of England in his district, contributed freely to its support, and gave an organ to his parish church.

"He was returned to Parliament in 1835, and was one of the little band of loyalists who opposed Mr. Papineau and his party.

"He was a man of clear and strong convictions; and, though tolerant towards those who differed from him, he never dissembled or shrank from expressing his own opinions. During the stormy discussion before the Rebellion, he seemed to see with almost prophetic vision, the result of an appeal to arms. The scene in the House, when in burning words he denounced the course of the party in power, and warned them of the danger they incurred, is said to have been one of the most exciting ever seen in the House.

121

iness d in wing shed

ed; :0**m**ged ling andand

was Mr.

ıd, m, his re tic 10 эd of of

"He died at the ripe age of 77 years, but, though an old man, he was most singularly free from the infirmities of age; his mental and bodily faculties being almost unimpaired to within a week of his death."

Stevens, the third son of Joseph Baker, settled on the homestead, and has improved it much, and made large additions of landed property thereto. He has been a successful agriculturist, always taking much interest in the rearing and improving of stock. his brother William, he has also held public offices, the duties of which he has faithfully discharged. was a justice of the peace for thirty years, and in 1829, was elected representative of the county of Missisquoi, and served four years. For sixteen years he held the rank of lieutenant-colonel of militia, for which reason he is now generally called Col. Baker. He has always been a devoted member of the Church of England, a zealous advocate of the cause of temperance, and a firm loyalist. Though advanced in years, he possesses a vigorous constitution, an active body, lively spirits, retentive memory, and an intelli-

His only children, two sons, are among the leading farmers of Dunham.

Two more sons of Joseph Baker are now living, and

are also successful farmers. Edward, one of them, has been postmaster at Dunham Flat nearly forty years.

On the lot north of that purchased by Mr. Joseph Baker, and adjoining it, Moses Knapp from Arlington, Vermont, settled in 1797 or '98. He was a very industrious man, possessed of great equanimity, and was highly respected by his fellow-citizens. He died in 1816, leaving one child, a daughter, who married Dr. Brown Chamberlin, mentioned in the history of St. Armand. She was a woman of talent and much amiability. Five children were the fruit of this union —one son and four daughters. Brown Chamberlin, the son, is an associate editor of the "Montreal Gazette." The eldest daughter married Dr. S. P. Barnum, also mentioned in the history of St. Armand. The youngest married John Lowe, a gentleman who is also an associate in publishing the "Montreal Gazette."

The homestead is now owned by the heirs.

Before giving a sketch of other pioneers, we devote a few pages to a description of the labors of the settlers in making roads, and thus opening communication with the inhabitants of other localities.

In the winter of 1796 or '97, Jacob Ball, Jeremiah Spencer, Simpson Jenne, and a few others from St.

Armand, and several from Dunham, went from St. Armand, via Dunham Flat, to the place now called St. Hyacinthe, for the purpose of procuring salt. Four or five of the number harnessed their horses before sleds, and the remainder preceded them on foot, with axes, to open the road.

At that period the place through which they had to pass, now occupied by the village of St. Cesaire, was designated as the Upper Block House, from the fact that a block fort had been erected there by the French. The place now known as St. Hyacinthe was then often called Yamaska, but quite as frequently, the Lower Block House; the French having also erected a block fort there.

Before reaching the latter place they were met by several Frenchmen, who, having heard of their approach, were impelled by curiosity to visit them; not being accustomed to see horses harnessed abreast. The *habitants* greeted them with enthusiastic cheers, and, during their stay, treated them with the greatest hospitality.

The road which was at this time opened answered a good purpose for travelling in winter; but the inhabitants of St. Armand and Dunham, desiring more frequent communication with the Seigniories, decided,

m, cty ph ngery and lin ied y of uch iion the e." also ngan

> ote ers ith

> > ah

Št.

in 1804, on improving this road and on opening another from West Farnham to the Upper Block House. Accordingly they set themselves to work, and, after spending four or five weeks, succeeded in making it passable.

Though constructed at considerable expense of time and labor, the pioneers were well satisfied with the outlay. As soon as it was opened, the French came in with salt, fish, &c., and received corn and other articles in exchange.

After other roads were opened in the country, this was neglected and consequently became obstructed. Col. Stevens Baker, and Levi Kemp, Esq., when young men, attempted to pass through it in 1813, after it had fallen into a state of disuse, with a drove of cattle; and the hardships they endured on the occasion are still remembered by them, and related with zest.

The drove, consisting of one hundred and thirty-two head, had been purchased by the fathers of the young men named above, for the use of British troops, stationed between St. Johns and Laprairie. As American forces were at that time near the frontier, it was thought best, in order to prevent the cattle from falling into their hands, to drive them to the place of

delivery via West Farnham, and the Upper Block Levi and Stevens, with an assistant or two, House. were accordingly entrusted with them. At West Farnham they were told that it would be necessary for them to get an individual acquainted with the road to accompany them, which they did. The next morning, taking a quantity of pork and several loaves of bread, they placed them in one end of a bag, and in the other put what was at that time considered almost as essential-a keg of rum. Selecting a fine stout ox, one that they thought looked the most able to carry this load,-though they had some misgivings with regard to his honesty, as he wore the mark of a rogue, -a "gallows" on his horns,-they threw the bag across his neck and resumed their journey. They had gone some distance, when they found their path hedged up by trees which had fallen across it, while on either hand there was an interminable "windfall." The only alternative was to make the larger cattle jump over the fallen trees, and force the smaller ones to crawl under them; but owing to the obstinacy or fear of some, they found this to be a work of time. Three hours passed ere the cattle were all safely beyond this barricade, and after the work was accomplished the boys began to feel a keen desire for dinner. But where was the "baggage-master"?

ning lock ork, d in

time

the ame ther this ted. then 313, ove the ted ted

 \mathbf{As}

r,

m

oť

They then remembered that he was one of the bold ones which, on coming to the trees, had taken the lead, leaping them with little ado. Doubtless he had gone forward a short distance and was by the wayside indulging in a dinner of browse; so on they went, hunger quickening their footsteps. But the ox they did not discover. They pushed forward as rapidly as the almost impassable state of the road, and the tardy pace of the hindermost cattle would allow; still they obtained no sight of the anxiously looked for beast. As if to punish them for the indignity of selecting him for a pack-horse, he strode straight onward, making dinner with them a thing of anticipation.

The sun was just sinking in the horizon, when the boys, half famished and worn out with their laborious task, came up with the ox grazing quietly in a little field by the side of the road, about a mile from the Block House. They were not long in relieving him of his burden; and in telling the story at the present day both aver that food or "spirits" never had a more delightful relish than they had on that occasion. After finishing their repast, they found that several of the cattle had been left behind in the woods; consequently, part of the company had to return for them while the others proceeded to the Block House. The lost cattle were brought in, long after dark.

127

Col. Baker has this among his remin. onces of pioneer life, and thinks a useful lesson-may be learned from his adventures with the ox, viz: That no one should ever trust valuable property to the care of an individual bearing the indisputable mark of a rogue.

Four or five years after the road from West Farnham to the Block House had been opened, the same enterprising pioneers who had performed the work, desiring a more direct route to Montreal, determined to open one from West Farnham to St. Thérèse Mountain; a distance of fourteen miles. The wilderness between these two places was then unbroken, and the route of the projected road lay across a marsh, a mile and a fourth in width. Through this, they had to construct a causeway of logs. The road then made is still travelled. For a long time it answered only for winter travelling.

Several years elapsed before there was any dwelling on this road where the traveller could stop; but it finally having occurred to a man named Murray, that the place was a favorable one for the erection of a house of entertainment, he built one of poles half way between West Farnham and the Mountain. He then purchased a hogshead of whiskey, which was rolled from the Mountain to his habitation, a distance of seven miles, on poles.

bold the had vside ent, they y as ardy they east. him king the

ous ttle the im ent ore n. of en

The first vehicle on wheels that ever came to the vicinity of Dunham Flat was an ox cart, brought from the States about 1802, by a Mr. Higgins who was moving to Farnham. Finding the roads in a wretched state, on reaching the house of Mr. Joseph Baker, in Dunham, he exchanged his cart with Mr. B., for a sled, receiving a cow, to boot.

Like all the townships, Dunham, in its earlier years, was infested with bears and wolves—the pest of the settlers. Seemingly conscious that their stay in the place must be short, the wolves seemed determined to make the year 1808 a season of continual feasting on the flocks of the inhabitants.

Among those that prowled nightly in the forest, making the timid sheep huddle closely together in their folds by their frightful howls, was an old shewolf with four or five whelps, which roamed through the woods around Dunham Flat and East Dunham. One night this gang attacked eleven sheep of Mr. Joseph Baker, which were confined in a yard near his house, and killed them all. Ten of them escaped from the yard when the wolves entered, but were run down and destroyed by their pursuers.

Soon after this they, in the night, attacked a heifer of Mr. Baker, which had been forgotten, and left in a

the

om

as

ed

in

a

rs,

he

he

to

on

in efield some distance from the house. They pursued and caught her, and at once commenced devouring the hind parts of her body, while she was still alive, causing her to suffer excruciating tortures. For an hour, the poor creature bellowed piteously, but there were none to go to her rescue; Mr. Baker being confined to the house by an injured limb, and his children absent from home at a frolic. The next morning the heifer was found with her body half-eaten.

About this time the inhabitants offered a bounty of thirty dollars for the head of every wolf that should be killed in the township; and this old wolf and her young were captured, one after another, in the course of a few months, by a man named Sargent.

DUNHAM FLAT.

THIS village has been very recently incorporated, and in giving its history we shall give a sketch of the individuals who first settled on the half lots included in the incorporation. These parcels of land consist of half of lots number ten, eleven, and twelve in the sixth range, and half of lots number ten, eleven, and twelve in the seventh range. Taking these half lots in the order in which they are named above, the first settlers on them were Jacob Helicker, Amos and Gideon Hawley, Lemuel Hawley, Abraham Lampman, John Wagner, and Lemuel Hawley and son.

With the exception of Lemuel Hawley, all were from the State of New York, and came here about the same time, which was not far from 1795.

The street running through the village from north to south, follows the line which divides the two ranges of lots named above; and the pioneers erected their cabins on their respective lots, near this line, and thus laid out the village in the form in which it still exists.

Jacob Helicker cleared about forty acres of the lot on which he settled. The site of his dwelling is now owned by H. A. Church. The present Episcopal Church is on the extreme north-west corner of the lot he owned. He died in 1810.

The dwelling of Dr. Gideon Hawley and his brother Amos occupied the site of the stone house of the late Oren Dunning. Dr. Hawley was a man of considerable ability and a skillful physician. Amos was a consistent Christian, industrious and highly esteemed. He cleared up many acres of the lot he owned. These brothers left the country in 1812, and went to Ohio. Dr. Hawley has a son now living in East Farnham.

Lemuel Hawley was from Connecticut. He came to Dunham about 1798. His house occupied the site of that of the late William Baker, Esq. He died about 1804, leaving the homestead in possession of his son, who sold it to Mr. Baker a few years afterwards.

Abraham Lampman was the father-in-law of Jacob Helicker. He was an aged man, and, in felling a large tree, he over-exerted himself, from the effects of which he died in 1804. He had a son who lived on the homestead several years, and made some improve-

and the aded asist the and lots irst an, om an, th es ir

ments. The spot where the dwelling of the Lampmans stood, is now occupied by a tenant house of Robert Charlesley.

John Wagner was noted for his great strength. He was regarded as a skillful pugilist, yet he never sought notoriety in this ignoble capacity. He lived here till about 1818, when he set out with his family for Upper Canada, and died on the route.

The stone house of Edward Baker stands on the site of the cabin of Wagner.

The lot that was owned by Dr. G. Hawley and his brother, was subsequently owned by Nathaniel Stevens and Israel Lockwood. Levi, a son of Mr. Stevens, was for many years a merchant in this village, and the proprietor of a public house. He was enterprising, and a man of much energy. He died in 1859, leaving to his heirs a large property. Dr. Duff Stevens, one of his sons, is a physician in this place.

Lockwood opened the first public house and store at Dunham Flat. The former occupied the site of the present dwelling of Thomas Wood, Esq.

Seneca Page was also a merchant at this place. He engaged largely in the lumber trade, and in this and in other branches of business he pursued, he amassed a fortune. He once represented the County of Missisquoi.

133

There are now two hotels and six stores in this village. The hotels are owned respectively by H. A. Church and H. Seely. The merchants are H. A. Church, P. S. Armington, Thomas Wood, Harvey Lee, W. E. R. Orr, and James Oliver. The three former have been in trade here some years.

Mr. Armington is an efficient secretary-treasurer of the Board of School Commissioners, and of the Municipal Council.

Mr. Wood is one of the leading men of Dunham; he is a justice of the peace, and has been mayor of the township.

Edward Finley, Esq., is one of the influential business men of the place; he has held various public offices, and is at present clerk of the Commissioners' Court, and chairman of the Board of School Commissioners.

It is believed that the first Methodist preacher who preached in Dunham was Hezekiah C. Wooster. About the middle of the year 1798, he was returning home to die of consumption, induced by excessive ministerial labors in Upper Canada, when he preached a sermon in this township. Under this sermon, it is said, three young men, who afterwards became ministers of the Gospel, were converted to God. The next

ampse of

He ught till for

site

and niel Mr. ge, ter-59, uff . at he Ie n

a

At this time, Dunham became a part of the Essex Circuit. In 1806, it appeared as the head of a circuit, which embraced Dunham, St. Armand, Stanbridge, Sutton, and Potton. Brome, also, received a share of the labors of the preachers in this circuit. Dunham was afterwards included in the St. Armand Circuit.

In 1839, it again appeared as the head of a circuit, which embraced Dunham, St. Armand East, Stanbridge East, Sutton, and a part of Farnham.

The Rev. John B. Brownell was the first minister on this newly-formed circuit of Dunham. He was extensively known, and was remarkably useful; being a popular and powerful preacher. Under his earnest and able sermons, many were converted and added to the Church. Some of these are still living, and are found among the office-bearers and principal supporters of the Church at the present day.

Dunham now forms a circuit of itself. When the places named above were included, it was assisted

135

largely by missionary funds. At present it supports its own minister, and contributes largely to connexional funds.

The Methodists now have three commodious Church edifices in Dunham.

The members of this Church exercise an important influence on the morals and religious interests of the township, and here, as elsewhere, are found exerting themselves to govern society with the principles of the Gospel of Christ, and promote the prosperity of the township in which they reside.

The greater part of the following history of the Church of England in Dunham is copied from the "Church Chronicle."

The Rev. Canon Townsend, the venerable Rector of the parishes of St. George and St. Thomas, Clarenceville, spent his boyhood and youth in this neighbourhood, and as he was present upon the occasion, when in all probability the service of the Church of England was used for the first time in this parish, he has most kindly supplied the following account of that event, and probably the only biographical reminiscence which we shall ever have of the clergyman who then officiated.

"In complying with your request to communicate

s in fects and and

ssex cirtand a uit. and

uit, an-

ter

as

 \mathbf{g}

 \mathbf{st}

ю

e

anything I know respecting the Rev. Mr. Nichols, an English clergyman, who many years since passed through and preached in Dunham, I regret that it is in my power to convey you, so little information. I saw him but once, and then I was but a .young lad. On that occasion (the year I cannot now specify, but it was in the early part of this century, and before the arrival of Dr. Stewart at St. Armand, or Mr. Cotton at Dunham,) notice was given through the county that an English clergyman would hold service and preach on a certain day at the barn of Mr. Gear in Dunham, and as I had never attended the ministrations of the Gospel according to the rites of that Church, I attended on that occasion. The threshing floor was made clean, and provided with comfortable The morning service was used with the litany; the responses were made by only one or two, besides old Mr. Gear, who professed to belong to the Church of England; but I thought it beautiful, though new

"Mr. Nichols appeared to be about sixty years of age. His sermon, as I now remember it, was an elegant and scholarly composition, and well delivered.

"He was ordained in England, whence he came over to New York, and thence travelled northerly through Vermont, and crossed the Province line into Canada. On my arrival in my present mission, I learned that he had passed through and preached several times in these parishes."

The Rev. Charles Caleb Cotton was the first minister of the Church of England who was officially appointed to the pastoral charge of this township, in which he lived and labored a little more than forty years. The memory of the man is still vividly retained by all here who had attained to adult age at the time of his decease, and a few lines devoted to the narration of some of the principal events of his life, will be read with interest by many.

He was born at Eton, Bucks, England, on Monday the 31st day of July, 1775, and enjoyed the advantage of being trained at the celebrated school of that name, from which he was in due time transferred to Oriel College, Oxford, where he received the degree On Thursday, the last day of the month, of A.B. in the last year of the last century, (Dec. 31st, 1799,) being then in the 25th year of his age, he was ordained Deacon by the Bishop of Lincoln (Tomline), and after holding a brief curacy in England, and residing for a short time in one of the Southern of the United States of America, he was accepted by the S. P. G., and appointed the first missionary of that society to St. Armand. He occupied that position from 1804 until some time in the year 1808, when by an arrangement made between himself and Dr. (afterwards Bishop)

s, an assed ; it is ı. I lad. , but e the otton unty and ar in strathat hing able ny; ides irch hew of elerer gh a.

at

in

Stewart, he left that missionary field and passed to that of Dunham.

His habit of expressing, without modification, his honest opinion of things, occasionally, for a time gave offence; but his immovable integrity and his unfailing charity, soon secured for him the undoubting confidence of all with whom he came in contact.

The sober-minded, the truth-loving, and the piously inclined, who were scattered here and there through the community, gradually came and listened to his teachings, and placed themselves under his pastoral care; but it is not upon record that he ever caught any with guile, or that he recommended the services of the Church in which he ministered, by disregarding her Rubrical requirements.

His simple habits and love of retirement, were manifested by his selection of a home when he first came to the place, for he domiciled himself. in the family of one Mr. Andrew Ten Eyck, a family of German descent, who resided nearly five miles from that central position in the parish, in which, from the first, he established the Sunday services of the Church, and the distance between which and his residence he invariably passed over on foot, being as destitute of equestrian skill as he was then unequalled through the whole country for pedestrian ability.

Although the seed he was sowing for the Church fell much of it by the road-side, and much upon stony ground, yet here and there it was received into the honest and good hearts of such as having heard the Word, have kept it and brought forth fruit with patience. The progress of the Church was slow; for, although the enterprise was long and earnestly discussed, it was not until the spring of 1820 that a subscription was actually completed for the building of a church, and that undertaking was then so happily carried through, that an edifice of wood having been completed, it was opened for Divine service on Wednesday, the 26th day of September, 1821. That building was never destined to receive Episcopal consecration; but upon the occasion of its opening, which was one of much interest to the community, the Rev. Mr. Townsend preached a sermon from I Kings viii. 63.

On the 5th of November, 1821, Dunham was erected into a Protestant parish, by letters patent of His Excellency, George. Earl of Dalhousie, the then Governor General of Canada, thus being placed next after Montreal, and only the second Protestant parish in Canada, so far as relates to the order of erection by Royal patent.

sed to

n, his gave àiling confi-

ously rough to his storal ught vices rding

were first the y of rom the ch, he of

From that time until the year 1844, there does not appear to have arisen anything of a noteworthy character in the history and progress of the Church in this parish. Many changes, of course, took place in that quarter of a century among the inhabitants, many of the more active and sincere friends of the Church were gathered to their fathers-many removed to what were then the western wilds of the United States, or to Upper Canada, and the congregation of the Church had been hardly able to hold its own, by the natural increase of families. The population at. large was frequently convulsed by the various forms of religious fanaticism, which through that period, to a great extent, demoralized the people and caused such an excitement as in a measure to drown the voice of the Church; yet but few of those who had ever been gathered within her fold were prevailed upon to share in the Babel confusion, the bruit of which filled the land. But the effect of years was no. less evident upon the minister than upon his people. His health had given way, and being no longer equal to the regular and constant duties of his parish, an assistant was provided. Henry Evans, for some years a resident of the township of Kingsey, having been ordained Deacon by the Lord Bishop of Quebec, on

the 12th of May, 1844, was appointed to act as Mr. Cotton's assistant, and he entered upon his duty in that capacity a few weeks after. Having already attained to middle age, and having acquired much experience of the habits and character of the township inhabitants by a good deal of intercourse with them, and being apparently in good health, he went freely and advantageously among the people. A mutual attachment immediately grew up between him and his interesting family on the one side, and the parishioners on the other; for he dwelt in the midst of the people, and the interests and the work of the Church began greatly to revive. But he had hardly begun to understand his field of labor before he was removed from it. On Sunday morning, May 4th, 1845, less than a year from the day of his ordination, while superintending the Sabbath-school, he was taken suddenly unwell. Being obliged to leave the church, he went to his own house, and in a few short moments after his. arrival there, his soul winged its way to God. As his amiable family had already won the esteem and love of the people, they now received in the fullest degree their sympathy. Every heart shared with them their grief; and although they shortly after returned to Kingsey, where they had a property, they

es not charin this n that iny of hurch ed to Inited ion of n, by on at. forms od. to lused h the had ailed it of s no ple. ual an ars een on

did not fail to carry with them, and they have ever since retained, the sincere esteem and interest of the people of Dunham.

The Rev. Mr. Cotton, who had somewhat recruited during the short period of relaxation which he had had, from the assistance of the Rev. Mr. Evans, again undertook the parochial work; but his strength soon gave way; and the Rev. J. Scott, who was then the Incumbent of Brome, was instructed by the Bishop of Quebec to endeavor to render him as much assistance as he could, without abandoning entirely his own immediate sphere of labor.

Mr. Scott commenced his work in Dunham in February, 1846, by undertaking a service there upon each alternate Sabbath, and by giving as much time as he could fairly divert from his other missionary fields to pastoral visiting.

The wooden church, having been much neglected, had become ruinous and unsafe, and he found it necessary to enter at once upon the erection of a new one. It was resolved by the people that they would undertake to build one of stone, altogether plain and simple in style, but of the most substantial and durable character. After much discussion on the subject, and after many objections were overcome, it was finally

ever of the

uited had again soon h the op of ssisthis

Febeach s he s to ted, tesne. lerple arnd ly resolved that it should be strictly a parish church, in which there should be no personal property allowed, but the seats should be assigned to the subscribers upon a consideration of the amounts now contributed by the respective parties, having at the same time a reference to their interests in the old church.

The name of the Rev. C. C. Cotton was among the principal subscribers to that undertaking, but he did not live to witness its completion. On the 9th day of October, 1848, after a painful and somewhat protracted illness, through which he exemplified the blessedness of the Christian's hope and confidence, he quietly surrendered up his life into the hands of that God who gave it, in the sure and certain hope of a resurrection to eternal life. He was forty years the minister of the parish, and though in some respects he was eccentric, yet the integrity and simplicity of his character were beyond all praise, and such as were ever the admiration of those who love truth and He was never known to encourage an uprightness. evil report, and he was eminently disposed to make the most charitable allowances for those who had fallen into sin. At the time of his death, he was the oldest clergyman in the diocese.

The Rev. Joseph Scott was nominated by the Bishop

as successor of Mr. Cotton in the rectory, into which he was inducted by the Rev. A. Mountain, his Lordship's chaplain and private secretary, in the month of February, 1849.

Although far from being then completed, the building of the church was so far advanced that it was determined to open it for Divine service on the 26th of September, 1849, which was twenty-eight years to a day from the time the first church was opened in the same way.

On the 16th of June, 1851, Joseph Scott, rector; W. S. Baker, church warden; J. C. Baker, and Joseph Selby, presented a petition to the present Lordship of Montreal, praying that he would set apart and consecrate the church by the name of "All Saints Church;" and also praying his Lordship that he would set apart and consecrate the ground adjoining for a burial ground; which petitions were granted, and his Lordship immediately proceeded with the ceremony of consecration.

The church was erected at an expense of eleven hundred pounds; a small glebe has been purchased and a parsonage house; and all this has involved, in the aggregate, a sum of nearly seven thousand dollars, which has been contributed since the 3rd of March, 1846.

In the meantime, with a view to the formation of another parish at Cowansville, about a quarter of the rectory has been relinquished by the rector, and in the conceded part two churches have been erected.

Joseph Scott, D.D., Archdeacon of Montreal, by whom the above account of the rise and progress of the Church of England mission in Dunham was probably written, was a son of William Scott and Mary Taylor, and was born in Yorkshire, England, on the 1st February, 1811. The family emigrated to the United States in 1817. He was educated at Burlington College, Vt., and received from this institution the degree of B.A.

In 1838, he married Miss Bellmira Hewson; the ceremony being performed at Clarenceville by the Rev. (now Canon Townsend). In 1840, he came to Canada and taught school in Montreal. Three years afterwards, he was ordained Deacon at Quebec, by the late Bishop Mountain, and was placed in charge of the mission of Brome, where he labored till he succeeded to the rectory of Dunham. Here he remained till his death, which, after several years of failing health, took place the 24th August, 1865.

The following paragraph is taken from a Report of the Rev. Geo. Slack, Rural Dean of Bedford.

vhich Lordth of

uildwas 26th s to ! in or; ph of se-;" rt al I-

-

"In concluding this Report, the Rural Dean is certain that he does but express the unanimous feeling of the whole Ruri-decanal Chapter, in giving utterance to the deep regret and sorrow which we all must feel that, meeting here in Dunham, we have no longer the privilege of the genial and kindly presence amongst us of the late venerable Archdeacon Scott. Although as regards the Diocese at large, we have the advantage of an able and worthy successor to the office which he filled, yet none can be what Dr. Scott was to the members of this Chapter. United with us from the first in all our labors for the extension of the Church, rarely absent from any assembly gathered to promote some Church purpose, kind and charitable in his judgments almost to a fault, his person and character will long be embalmed in the memory of his brethren, of the clergy, and the lay members of the Church in this Deanery. And meeting here, as we do in his late parish, where he was ever so happy to welcome us, we desire to record this grateful tribute to his memory."

The Rev. John Goddon, who formerly had charge of the mission of Potton and Bolton, has recently succeeded to the Rectory of Dunham.

The Missisquoi County Council, established in 1847, held its sessions in the village of Dunham Flat.

The post-office was established here either in 1823 or 1824.

Sylvester Armington was the first postmaster.

147

An academy was built in 1840, and has ever since been in active operation. Quite a number of the young men of the township have fitted for College at this institution.

A town-house was built in 1856.

is is

ing

ace

eel

the

gst gh

an-

ice

as

m

he

to in

er

n,

in

is

e

g

þ

A cheese factory was erected here in 1865, by E. E. Hill. It contains twenty screw presses, three large vats to receive the milk, and a steam boiler, for heating. There are, besides the building where the cheese is manufactured, two drying-houses, thirty by sixty feet each, and two stories in height.

The factory receives the milk of nine hundred cows. It commenced work on the 1st of May, 1866, with the milk of seven hundred, but the number was gradually increased, so that by the first of July, there were eight hundred. At the beginning of that month one hundred more were added, making in all nine hundred. From the first of May, up to the first of the present month, 1853 cheeses, weighing 100 pounds each, have been made at this factory. The price of the cheese, thus far, has averaged twelve dollars per hundred.

The expense of erecting this factory, including the land on which it stands, was two thousand five hundred dollars.

This being the first enterprise of the kind in Lower Canada, much credit should be awarded to Mr. Hill.

Dunham Flat is one of the most pleasantly located and beautiful villages in the townships. It is very doubtful too whether there is another village of the same size in the townships, which embodies the same amount of wealth. The dwellings, many of them, are of brick, some tastefully built, and having an air of wealth and substantiality. The land around is mostly level.

NELSONVILLE.

THE first settler at this place was Jacob Ruiter, a son of John Ruiter, an early settler at Philipsburgh. He came here in 1798. His father gave to him a large quantity of land in different townships, and two is of this were located where Nelsonville now stands.

Mr. Ruiter built a log-house on the south side of the river, near where the bridge now crosses. In 1800, he built a grist and saw mill, on the same side of the river, and near his dwelling.

Both were borne away by a freshet a few years subsequently. He afterwards erected similar mills, but they too have long since disappeared. The present grist mill was built in 1839, by Messrs. Carter & Cowan, merchants of Montreal. Mr. Ruiter died in 1840, leaving nine children, most of whom have settled in Dunham.

A carding-mill was built here in 1810, by William

er ed ry ne re of

Beach. Other mills of the same kind were afterwards built; the last one in 1843, by Hiram Traver. In 1858, this was changed into a woollen factory by Peter Cowan, Esq. In 1863, S. N. Smith placed in the same building machinery for stocking-knitting.

The first store at this place was opened by a man named Hard, about 1810. It stood a few rods east of the site of the present blacksmith's shop of J. Jones. About the same time, the first public-house was opened, by Moses Winchester. This same building was lately occupied by Jas. O'Halloran, M. P. P., as a dwelling-house. Besides two groceries and a drug store, there are now three stores in the village, owned respectively by Hiram Gleason, Esq., H. E. Gleason, and S. N. Smith. Hiram Gleason, Esq., has traded here-since 1856. He is one of the prominent business men of the place. He was bailiff for eighteen years, and for sometime a Commissioner for taking affidavits relating to proceedings in the Superior Court. He is now a Justice of the Peace.

The drug store is owned by Dr. Chas. Brown, who has been a successful practitioner in this village and the surrounding localities for several years.

The groceries are owned respectively by P. H. Scott and —— Quackenbush.

151

Peter Cowan, Esq., traded for several years in this village. He came here from Montreal in 1836, and has been one of the prominent public men of the place ever During the rebellion he raised a company of since. Volunteers, and was appointed captain; in 1847 he was appointed acting adjutant of the 2nd Battalion of Missisquoi Militia, retaining the rank of captain. In 1863 he received the appointment of major of this He is now official assignce for the District battalion. of Bedford, appointed under the Insolvent Act of 1864, and joint Sheriff of the District of Bedford. He was Clerk in the District Council, and during a period of sixteen years Clerk of the Circuit Court. Since coming to the place, he has cleared one hundred acres of land, near the village, of its forest, and taken an active interest in all matters pertaining to public improvements. He contributed largely toward building the Episcopal and Congregational Churches, the old Court House and the Academy.

A post-office was established at this village in 1839, with the name of Cowansville, and Mr. Cowan was appointed postmaster. The place had previously been called Nelsonville, but from the circumstance that a village in Upper Canada bore the same name, to prevent mistakes it was thought advisable to give this postoffice the name of Cowansville. For all judicial pur-

ards In by d in man east f J. ouse uild-P., drug wned ason, aded ness ears, avits le is

who and

cott

poses, however, it has always retained its first name-Nelsonville. There is but one hotel in the village, which is owned by H. Church.

Dr. Cotton, a son of the late Rev. Mr. Cotton, Rector of Dunham, is a physician at Nelsonville.

The Sessions of the District Council, established in 1841, were held in this village. The Sessions of the Circuit Court were also held here, until the erection of the District Court House at Sweetsburg. Owing to this fact, attorneys regarded it as a desirable place of residence.

James O'Halloran, Esq., the present Member for Missisquoi County, settled at this place as an attorney in 1849. He is a descendant of an old Irish family, and was born near Fermoy, County of Cork, Ireland, in September, 1822. He came to America in 1828, and was educated at the Vermont University, where he graduated in 1840. He read law and was admitted to the bar in the States. In 1848 he came to Canada. Four years later he married Miss Mary Ann Finley, a daughter of Edward Finley, Esq., of Dunham Flat. He was admitted to the bar, and in 1864 became Queen's Counsel. In 1862 he was elected Representative for Missisquoi County. Possessing more than an ordinary share of legal ar men, Mr. O'Halloran,

153

as a counsellor, has won deserved celebrity. As a speaker, he is noted rather for his logical style than for fluency. He is a man of strong prejudices, independent spirit, not at all inclined to curry favor with those whose views may be at variance with his own. Persons coming in contact with him, find that in social life he alternates between an agreeable readiness to converse and marked taciturnity; the latter peculiarity, however, is in a measure owing to the assiduity with which he applies himself to the duties of his profession.

G. B. Baker, Esq., a son of the late William Baker, Esq., of Dunham Flat, is his professional partner. During the comparatively short time that has elapsed since he was admitted to the bar, his success as a lawyer has been flattering.

J. A. McLaughlin, the present Principal of the Cowansville Academy, has recently been admitted to the bar. He was for several years Principal of the Dunham Academy, in which place he gained the reputation of a successful and popular teacher. He is a thorough scholar, and his integrity will render him a valuable addition to the legal fraternity.

E. Kemp, Esq., son of the late Col. Kemp of Frelighsburg, is an advocate residing in this village. He

ιge,

ton,

d in the etion wing lace

r for rney nily, and, 828, here tted ada. ley, lat. senhan ran,

is also agent for Dunn's land and for a body of land situated in Sutton and Potton.

The Rev. David Connell, while pastor of the Congregational Church at Brome, C.E., began to visit Nelsonville about 1846, and to preach occasionally in the Court House. He received such encouragement to his labors, that soon after, at the request of the committee of the Congregational Missionary Society, he removed from Brome to reside at Nelsonville, still continuing, however, his pastoral labors at Brome. In the year 1852, a place of worship was built for the use of the congregation under his care ; several Presbyterians rendering valuable assistance, especially the late Andrew Cowan, Esq., whose enterprising and benevolent Christian spirit made him always ready for every good work.

Mr. Connell continued to preach at this place and Brome till the year 1853, at which time he resigned the pastorate though still remaining a member of the Church, and was succeeded by the venerable Rev. Mr. Miles, whose useful labors were terminated by death in the year 1855. The Rev. Thos. Rathay succeeded to the pastorate March 25th, 1855. It is recorded that at a meeting of the Church held the previous day, "It was agreed that the principles of doctrine and

155

Church polity held by the Evangelical Congregational Churches of England and Wales, as set forth in their declaration of faith and Church order, be acknowledged and maintained by this Church. Nevertheless. this Church maintains its right to judge all things by the infallible Word of God, and to reject, or receive, as seems in its judgment agreeable to the testimonies of Divine truth." The following persons were then associated in Church fellowship, and "promised to walk together according to the commandments of the Lord Jesus, and to maintain in all their integrity the rules and ordinances Christ has established in His Church:" David Connell, Mrs. Connell, Mrs. Small, Reid Paige, Mrs. Paige, Mrs. Miles, Mrs. James Watson, John McElroy, Mrs. Hamilton, Philip Wood, Mrs. Wood, and Miss M. A. Small.

Mr. Rathay resigned in the spring of 1856, and the pulpit was supplied during the following summer by Mr. Robert Hay, student from the Congregational Institute, Toronto.

In October, 1856, Rev. Archibald Duff, formerly pastor of the Congregational Church, Hawick, Scotland, was cordially invited to the pastoral office of the Congregational Churches at Nelsonville and Brome. Mr. Duff, having accepted the call, commenced his

nd

on-

isit ' in ent the ety, still me. the resthe and for and hed the Иr. ath .ed ed y,

nd

pastoral labors on the first day of the following month, and for upwards of five years ministered in Nelsonville, Brome, and Farnham, with great diligence and considerable success. Having received a call to the Congregational Church, Sherbrooke, he removed from Nelsonville in February, 1862, and was succeeded by Rev. J. A. Farrar, who had recently arrived from England. Mr. Farrar continued his labors till February, 1866, when he removed to South Troy, Vt. The pulpit was temporarily supplied by Mr. S. N. Jackson, student of Congregational College of British North America, located in Montreal.

At a meeting of the members and adherents of the Church at Nelsonville, held April 20th, 1866, at which were present also delegates from the Church at Brome, it was unanimously resolved to give a call to the Rev. Charles Poole Watson, formerly pastor of a Congregational Church, London, C.W. The call having been accepted, Mr. Watson entered upon his pastoral labors May 6th, 1866, and is at present ministering with much acceptance and usefulness, preaching every Lord's day morning at Nelsonville, and on alternate afternoons at Brome Corner and Dunham Flat.

The church edifice is of brick, and is beautifully located in the centre of the village. It has a steeple with bell, and is very neat and commodious. The average congregation is about 130. Few country churches have so good a choir, or give such prominence to *congregational* singing.

3

0

n

e

t

b

a

As shown in the history of Dunham Flat, a quarter of the Rectory of Dunham was relinquished by the Rector. This division took place in 1854, and the Rev. J. C. Davidson became Incumbent in the part thus relinquished. During his ministrations, Mr. Davidson has labored energetically for the interests of the Church with which he is connected, and through his exertions a Church edifice has been crected at Nelsonville, and one at Sweetsburg. In the same year in which he came to this place, with a design to promote the interests of the Church of England and the educational interests of the young in and around Nelsonville, he and his son, J. B. Davidson, now Rector of St. Armand East, at the request of P. Cowan, Esq., opened a high school in the Nelsonville Court House. This continued in this building till 1856, when, through the liberality and united exertions of a few gentlemen in Nelsonville and Sweetsburg, an edifice two stories in height was erected for

its accommodation, half way between the two villages. Mr. Davidson continued to act as Principal of this Institution until two or three years ago.

The late Andrew Cowan, Esq., a brother of Peter Cowan, at his own expense erected a few years since a female seminary in this place, which is still in successful operation.

H. D. Hall, Esq., who lives a mile west of Nelsonville, is one of the public men here. Besides holding other offices, he is prothonotary and clerk of the Circuit Court.

Nelsonville is situated on the south branch of the Yamaska. It is a pleasant village, although there is nothing particularly attractive in the scenery around. There are several fine residences here, among which are those of J. O'Halloran, M.P.P., and the late Andrew Cowan.

SWEETSBURG.

e

n

g

r-

e

iø

l.

h

e

JOHN CHURCH, from the State of New York, settled at the place now bearing the above name, in 1799. He came to Canada at the opening of the revolutionary war, enlisted in the British service, and was in the army of Burgoyne at the time that General surren-Immediately after his release, he returned to dered. Canada and settled at Caldwell's Manor. From thence, he came to Dunham and settled on a piece of land now owned by his grandson, H. A. Church. Two or three years afterwards, he built a frame house, and in one part of it opened a store. This building stood very near the site of the present dwelling of H. He and his son, John Church, traded A. Church. here in company for several years, and then erected a Mr. Church was captain of militia, as was also store. The son died in October, 1831, the father his son. Both were highly esteemed. The former in 1839.

left three sons, but only one, H. A. Church, a merchant at Dunham Flat, is now living.

Until 1854, when the post-office was established here, from the family above named, this place was called Churchville; but at that time, it received its present name.

Peter Pickle, from Caldwell's Manor, setted in Dunham in 1804, near the site of Sweetsburg, on the land now owned by J. H. Cotton. He subsequently resided on different lots in the vicinity of this village, and finally settled on one now owned by his son, Abram Pickle. He had ten children. Two of his sons and one daughter settled in Sweetsburg. Abram Pickle is proprietor of the several stage routes leading from this village to the surrounding townships.

G. H. Sweet, Esq., mentioned in the history of Brome, has for many years been the leading man in this village, and to him the place owes much of its present importance and prosperity. He contributed liberally towards the building of the Cowansville Academy, and the Episcopal Church erected in Sweetsburg in 1857.

G. C. V. Buchanan, Esq., a lawyer, has been a resident of the place for several years. During his stay here he has established the reputation of a

clever member of the bar. He is a son of the late Judge Buchanan of Montreal.

)**r**-

ed

as

its

ın-

nd

tly

ge,

on,

his

am

ing

of

in

its

ed

ta-

ts-

a

is

a

E. Racicot is another member of the legal profession, having his residence at Sweetsburg. He too has professionally been successful.

The District Court House and Jail were built here in 1860, making Sweetsburg a place of much importance in the District, and giving to its growth a sudden and powerful impetus.

The Boards of Examiners—Protestant and Catholic —having power to grant diplomas for elementary schools in the counties of Brome, Shefford, and Missisquoi, meet in this village for the examination of teachers on the first Tuesday in the months of May and November of each year.

"The District of Bedford Times," a well-conducted and good-sized weekly journal, is now published by H. Rose at this village. The first number of this paper was issued in August, 1866. As there is no paper published in Brome County, and with the exception of this, none in Missisquoi, it supplies a need long manifest in these localities. From its size and appearance, and the interesting and instructive matter which fills its columns, it certainly deserves the cordial support of the inhabitants of the townships.

There are two hotels in Sweetsburg and three stores.

The proprietor of the former is C. Kathan; the latte are owned respectively by C. A. Gaylor, Seeley & Hurlbut, and R. F. Gleason. There is also a grocery, of which D. Bowker is proprietor.

The stream that passes through Sweetsburg is the same on which Nelsonville stands—the south branch of the Yamaska. Many years ago salmon were frequently caught in this river as far up as Sweetsburg, but after the numerous mill dams were erected they disappeared.

Sweetsburg is situated a mile and a-half east of Nelsonville. The land around it is diversified with hill and dale, affording a variety of pleasing scenery.

About two miles south-east of Sweetsburg is a little village known as the "Scott Neighborhood." Among the early settlers here was William Shufelt, from a place near Hudson, New York. After the close of the revolution, he came to Canada, settling at Caldwell's Manor, where he lived until 1800, when he came to Dunham and took up the lot now owned by Jedediah and Moses Scott. He lived here but eight years and then went to Brome, where he died in 1810, leaving ten children ; the majority of whom settled in this vicinity. Mr. Shufelt was a moral and industrious man.

163

In 1802, George A. Shufelt, formerly from the south part of New York, settled here. He was a loyalist. At the opening of the revolution, he was pressed into the American service, from which he deserted to the British. In 1801, he came to Caldwell's Manor, and the year following to Dunham, settling on the lot now owned in part by his son Joseph. He died in 1840, at the advanced age of eighty-six. He had ten children, only three of whom survived him. He may be numbered among the worthy pioneers.

Daniel Scott, from the south part of Vermont, came to Caldwell's Manor, where he lived for a time, and in 1800 removed to Brome and settled on a lot very near this part of Dunham. This lot is now owned by his grandson, R. M. Scott. Several years afterwards, he came to Dunham, and purchased a lot of which Jedediah Scott is the present proprietor. Mr. Scott belonged to the Church of England, and was an exemplary man. He died in 1823, leaving four sons, Lemuel, Daniel, Jonathan, and Pliny. The two former settled on the homestead, the other two in this From these men and the goodly number section. of their descendants, the place received the name of " Scott Neighborhood."

atte by & ery,

the anch freurg, they st of

with ry.

ittle ong m a of aldhe by ght 10, in

us-

EAST DUNHAM.

THIS part of the township began to be settled about 1797. As shown in the history of Sutton, Solomon Squier settled in the Eastern part of Dunham in the year mentioned above. Soon after this, others took up lots around him, built cabins, "slashed" a few acres, and then sold their improvements to others, who, like themselves, were of that class, at once reminding one of the old adage—" rolling stones gather no moss."

Cue of these individuals, named Ebenezer Marsh, in 1804, sold his half lot, "with all the improvements and appurtenances thereunto belonging," to Robert Hazard, from Kingston, R. I.

Mr. Hazard lived here, and industriously labored till his death, which occurred in 1836. He left four children—two sons and two daughters.

Potter Hazard, one of the former, lives on the homestead; and, being a provident farmer, has made to it considerable additions.

165

In a more westerly part of East Dunham, Captain Amos Woodward, from Pittsford, Vt., settled, in 1798, on a lot now owned by Charles Stevens. Several years after this, he removed to a neighboring lot, of which Mrs. Mary Stevens is now proprietress.

Mr. Woodward was an estimable citizen. Amos, his only son, remained on the homestead.

In 1799, John Wales, from the town of Union, Conn., settled in Dunham, on a lot now owned by Mason Scofield. His log-house was built very near the site of Mr. Scofield's present dwelling. After living here two years, he sold the lot and removed to Ely. He and another man, who went there at the same time, may be regarded as the first settlers in that township. An individual had been there before them, but, after remaining two years, he sought a home elsewhere.

Young men of the present generation will find it very difficult to imagine the hardships which Mr. Wales had to endure as a pioneer of Ely. Remote from civilization, he spent eleven years in this township, harassed by all the perplexities incident to a backwoodsman's life.

On leaving Dunham, he took with him what provisions he thought would sustain his family a year; but

omon in the ook up acres, , like g one h, in and Hazored four

about

meo it

as settlers, in seeking a home in Ely, frequently stopped with him a day or two, until they could prepare a home of their own, his provisions "failed" him much sooner than he anticipated; consequently, he had to make a trip to Frelighsburg, forty-six miles distant. He went with a sled and yoke of oxen, being obliged to break his own road through the snow the greater part of the distance. He was gone several days, and the family became much alarmed at his long For some time previous to this, they had absence. been obliged to subsist on bread made of the coarse corn meal prepared in the mortar, and they looked forward to his return with pleasant anticipations of "something to eat." Finally, one night, more than a week after his departure, the juvenile members of his family were roused from their slumbers in the chamber of their humble cabin by an unusual bustle below. Hearing their father's voice, all were up and dressed in a moment, and, descending the lader with unusual agility, they found a bright fire glowing in the fireplace, and beheld the pleasing sight of a good-sized wheaten "short cake" baking before it. It is needless to add that, when baked, the transition of this cake from the hearth to their stomachs was not a work of time.

ently l preiled" ently, miles being w the everal s long y had coarse ooked ons of han a of his amber elow. sed in usual firesized dless cake rk of

As if regarding this pioneer as an intruder on their domains, bears waged an incessant warfare against him, destroying both cattle and crops. One season, during his residence in this township, the only son who was living with him undressed himself but once at night in the course of three months, so frequently was he obliged to rise to drive away these marauders.

In the month of August of the same year, a bear entered the pigsty of one of their neighbors, with a "design" on the life of the pig which the owner had been fattening. Hearing a squeal, the man rushed out, but Bruin, with his prisoner, was already beating a retreat. It happened that a man, with two dogs and a gun, had stopped at the house of Mr. Wales, and he, with the male members of the family, with whom he was sojourning, sallied out to the assistance of their neigh-They pursued the bear so closely that he was bor. glad to drop his load, then lifeless, and make good his escape. While the men were thus engaged, the female occupants of the house of Mr. Wales were also disturbed by a rumpus in the sheep-pen. From a hope that the bears would not enter it if thus located and constructed, this pen had been built very near the house, and made eight feet high. The women had scarcely reached it when a huge bear, with a nice

168

lamb in his embrace, jumped from the top of the pen to the ground, very near where the servant girl was standing, and ran off.

Such were the incidents in which Mr. Wales shared during his stay in Ely. After enduring such annoyances for eleven years, he determined—and wisely enough, too, one would think, after listening to an account of his trials—to return to Dunham.

This design was put into execution in 1812. On his return, he settled on a lot of land, now owned by his grandson Orlin Wales. He spent the remainder of his days here. He was a loyal, industrious, and temperate man. During the latter part of his life, he was a member of the Methodist Church, and died in the enjoyment of religion.

He had eight children—four sons and an equal number of daughters. In the war of 1812, one of his sons was taken prisoner at Philipsburg by the Americans, and carried to Greenbush, N. Y. On being released, he returned as far as Burlington, Vt., where he was taken sick and died.

Another of his sons, John D. Wales, one of the quiet, industrious, and worthy inhabitants of East Dunham, has always lived on the homestead. His son, Orlin Wales, with whom he now lives, is one of the

enterprising farmers of East Dunham. He is about erecting a cheese factory in this locality. A post-office was established here in 1863, and he was appointed postmaster. He has also held other public offices.

to

ras

ed

oy-

ely

an

his

his

his

ipe-

as a

the

ual

his

eri-

ing

ere

the

ast

His

the

A daughter of the Mr. Wales, first-mentioned above, who married Mr. John Atkin, lives in this part of Dunham, near her brother.

Other early settlers in this part of the township were Jonathan and Samuel Harvey, brothers, from Hebron, Conn. They arrived in 1803, and settled on a lot now owned by Charles Harvey, a grandson of Jonathan Harvey.

A few years after moving to this place, a son of Jonathan died, and was buried in the forest, on the spot which is still used for a grave-yard. He was the first buried in it.

The father died in 1819, leaving two sons and two daughters. He was a member of the Baptist Church a good man and useful citizen. His two sons settled on the homestead. Samuel Harvey had no children. He lived on the same lot with his brother, and was also a moral man.

In 1807, James Ingalls, from N. H., settled in East Dunham, on the lot now owned by his grandsons Jonathan and James Ingalls.

His son James lived on this lot until 1847, when he died. He left seven children—five sons and two daughters. Two of the sons, Jethro and Edmund, are ministers of the Gospel. The former lives in St. Armand, and has labored in this capacity thirty years. He united first with the Wesleyan Methodist Church,
and, subsequently, with the New Connexion Methodists. He has always been a faithful Christian, one of whom, it may be said, "he has practiced what he has preached."

Edmund Ingalls, his brother, a local preacher of the Wesleyan Church, now lives in Granby.

The Wesleyans have labored in East Dunham with good success. They erected a church here in 1857.

A New Connexion Methodist Society was formed here in 1842 by the Rev. H. N. Kimball. This was once a flourishing society, but of late years the number of its members has been decreasing. At present, however, the Rev. R. Paintin, a minister of this denomination, is laboring here with a cheering prospect.

A stone chapel was built here in 1843; but having been badly constructed, its walls are now crumbling, and it has been for some time disused. A parsonage house is now in process of completion.

Rev. H. N. Kimball, the minister who formed this

171

society, is a son of James Kimball, who came to East Dunham from Berkshire, Vt., in 1825. He was a Methodist class leader when he lived in Berkshire, and, on coming to Dunham, he labored as a Christian among the inhabitants, and did much good. He died in 1834. He left two sons, besides the one mentioned above, who became preachers. They both belong to the Episcopal Methodist Church, and live in Enosburgh, Vt.

Rev. H. N. Kimball lives in East Dunham. He still stands as a local elder on the minutes of the N. C. Methodist Church.

In 1857 two steam saw mills were built in this part of Dunham—one by R. Patch, the other by H. D. Atkins and E. W. Beardsley.

In the late rebellion there was one company of militia organized in Dunham, which was commanded by Captain William Gates, who, a few years since, was drowned in Selby Lake.

During the present summer, 1866, there has been a company of volunteers organized which is commanded by Captain G. L. Kemp,

when two , are a St. ears. urch, ethone of a has

of the

n with 857. ormed s was numsent, denot. aving bling, nage

this

There are now twenty-five elementary schools in this parish.

The number belonging respectively to the different Protestant denominations in the parish so far as known to the writer, is as follows :---

То	the	Episcopal	153
"	"	Methodist (Wesleyan)	116
"	"	Methodist (New Connexion)	72
"	"	CongregationalU	nknown.

Besides these there are many Roman Catholics. They have a stone church, built some years since. It is about a mile north of the Flat, where they also have a *presbytere*.

The surface of Dunham is comparatively level. It has no mountains, and but few hills. There is but very little of it which is not well adapted to tillage. The chief pursuit of the inhabitants is agriculture. The wealthy farmers in the parish are not few.

It is watered by the south branch of the Yamaska, which passes through the north-east part of it, and by several smaller streams. Some of these empty into Pyke river in St. Armand. Selby Lake, lying in the south part of Dunham, is a beautiful little sheet of water, containing about six hundred acres. It was formerly called Dunham Pond.

HISTORY OF DUNHAM.

173

At a short distance from the west shore of the lake, and commanding a fine view of it, stands the residence of Thomas Selby, Esq., whose name has been given to this body of water.

chis

rent r as

olics. . It have

. It very The The

aska, d by into h the t of was

SUTTON.

THIS township is ten miles square. It is bounded on the north by Brome, east by Potton, south by Vermont, and west by St. Armand and Dunham. The Letters Patent, erecting this township, were issued on the 29th March, 1802. The names of the grantees* are given below.

^{*} John Allen, Peter Allen, Jabez Brunson, Christopher Babaty, Garret Burghedt, Job Babcock, John Bochus, Ichab Babcock, R. Brisbain, Jno. Booth, Sam. Brown, Conr. Burghedt, Jacob Bear, Herm. Best, William Bell, Jacob Ball, John Brown, Daniel Beagle, Pat. Conroy, Philip Cook, jun., George Cook, David Clark, Jacob Comer, Nathaniel Chatterdon, Peter Comer, Jacob Cook, Jasper Cook, John Cameron, Patrick Carrigan, Philip Carrigan, Abijah Cheeseman, John Cook, Samuel Demaray, John Dewar, Adam Deal, William Duel, James Darrow, Michael Ducl, Philip Duel, Walter Darrow, Ely Dennic, Solomon Davies, William Fuller, Silas Fuller, James Fisher, Jeremiah Gibbs, John Gibson, Alexander Griggs, Caleb Gray, Thomas Gibbs, Thomas Gibbs, jun., Richard Gill jun., John Griggs, Daniel L. Garlick, Charles Grajon, Richard Gill, Frederick Hayner, Burton Hawley, Simon Huntingdon, Asel Hawley, Peter Hawley, Nathaniel Hall, William Huntingdon, John Hogel, Enoch Hall Ephraim Hawley, Zachariah Hart, Jonathan Hart, Lewis Jobert, Martin Kimmel, James Liddel, Lear Leonard, John Leret, John Ladeu, Andrew Liddel, James Lewis, Michael Lampman, William Lunney, John Lay, John McCarthy, Joseph Mott, Peter McKenny, Gilbert Miller, William Marsh, jun., Peter McCallum, Peter McCutchin, James Marstin, Timothy

Sutton was not granted, like many of the townships, to a company of associates, who were *tenants in common*, but a certain quantity of land, which was described in the Letters Patent, was assigned to each of the grantees.

In the month of April, 1792, Thomas Spencer, son of Jeremiah Spencer of St. Armand, and his brotherin-law, Alexander Griggs, originally from the State of New York, but at that time stopping in St. Armand, determined on seeking a home in the adjacent wilds. Pursuant to this determination, they took their wives and small stock of household goods on horseback, penetrated into the wilderness that covered the township of Sutton, and reared a log cabin on the land now occupied by George Hawley.

Mott, Joseph Manning, Gabriel Manning, Elijah Munro, Samuel Mott, Andrew Mabon, Thomas Maxon, Joseph Odel, jun., Joseph Odel, James Odel, John Odel, Joshua Odel, Alexander Patterson, Frederick Primmerman, Jacob Picklo, John Pickle, Peter Rosenberg, Thomas Ryan, Daniel Smith, Peleg Spencer, Richard Shepard, Joseph Smith, Joseph Sewell, Mary Schut, William Soles, Thomas Spencer, Jeremiah Spencer, Simon Stone, Jacob Salls, Jerod Scars, Anthony Stockham, Hick Salls, James Sears, Simon Sears, James Sears, jun., Joseph Soles, David Soles, Taber Sewell, Nathan Sears, Thomas Soles, Joseph Sewell, jun., John Smith, George Smith, Alexander Schut, William Smith, Benj. Spencer, John Smith, jun., Hezekiah Sears, Daniel Smith, Alexander Taylor, Humphrey Tolmon, William Towner, Josephus Vaughan, James Vanderboghert, Christjohn Wehr, Isaac Westover, Richard Wragg, William Wragg, Benjamin Wragg, David Westover, John Westover, Elizabeth Wragg, Nancy Waywood, Edmund Weldon, Nath. Wait, Robt. Whanan, William Wallace, Amos Westover, Moses Westover, William Woods, George Wheymore, John Woods, Thomas Waywood, Asa Westover, and James Young.

d on Ver-The d on cees*

Farret Jno. illiam Cook, rdon, rigan, John hilip uller, nder Gill Fre-'eter Hall artin lrew Lay, liam othy

After providing themselves a habitation, they commenced clearing on what they supposed to be separate lots; but during the ensuing summer the township was surveyed, and contrary to the expectation of these settlers, the lots were so laid out, that they were longer from north to south than from east to west, and thus Spencer and Griggs were made occupants of the same lot. Owing to this, Griggs soon afterward sold his improvements to a man by the name of Durkee, and removed to an adjacent lot which is now owned by Richard Spencer and Josiah Willey.

The names of the settlers who first followed these, will be found in the history of Abercorn.

John Gibson, a sketch of whose life is given in the history of St. Armand, was among the early settlers of Sutton. Having no descendants in the country at present, it is impossible to give the time at which he came; all that is known concerning it is, that he was here previous to 1799. He settled on a lot near the southern boundary of the township, now owned by Thomas O'Brien.

Josiah Sanborn, from Sanbornton, N. H., came to Sutton in March, 1799. He was son-in-law to Thomas Shepard who built the first mills at the place now called Abercorn. Mr. Sanborn, being a millwright, was employed to construct these mills.

comarate aship these onger thus same d his , and ed by

hese,

n the ers of y at the was the l by le to mas now

ght,

He settled on the most south-western lot in Sutton, where he lived till his death.

His widow, who is ninety-six years of age, is still living.

John Allen was another early settler. He came here in 1800, and settled on a lot towards the foot of the mountain a short distance east of the farm now owned by Samuel Robinson.

A few old apple trees and a dilapidated house and barn mark the spot where the forest receded before his axe. Similar mementos of the generations that have passed away are frequently met with in our townships, and are calculated to awaken us to sober reflection.

Only a short time, comparatively, has elapsed, since the hands that cleared these lands, that planted the orchards now decaying, that reared the buildings now crumbling to dust, were strong with youth. The hearts of these pioneers were buoyant with hopes of long life, and happiness in coming years. We look for their faces now, and find them not. An occasional rough stone in the grave yard, or a mossy mound on some sandy knoll, tells us plainly where the pioneers have gone. Mr. Allen died in 1847. His posterity dwell in Sutton, and William Allen one of bis grandsons

is at present honorably engaged in the administration of municipal affairs. Jeremy Allen, another grandson, is one of the bailiffs for the Superior Court of the District of Bedford, and Lieut. of the Abercorn company of volunteers.

tion son, Dispany

ABERCORŃ.

PELEG, a son of Jeremiah Spencer, younger than Thomas, soon followed his brother and brother-in-law into the forests of Sutton, and erected a rude log house very near the site of the present dwelling of his son Richard. He became, in process of time, a man of influence in the township. Though, like many of the early settlers, he possessed a rough manner, he had many inherent good qualities. The following story of him illustrates not only his "rough and ready" manner of speaking, but gives a glimpse of the state of society at the time the incident recorded took place.

In 1812, when war broke out between Great Britain and the United States, the inhabitants in places along the frontier, on either side of the Province line, agreed to sustain friendly intercourse with each other; and they respectively appointed a committee

of their own number to see that peace and good feeling were preserved. Peleg Spencer was one of such committee, appointed by the inhabitants of Sutton.

During the time he acted in this capacity, a man living in the south part of the township went to Richford, Vermont, stole three calves belonging to John Dwyer, and returned with them to Sutton. Mr. Dwyer, in a short time, discovered their whereabouts, and, after deliberating as to what course to pursue under the circumstances, finally decided to lay the matter before Peleg Spencer, believing that he could help him gain possession of his animals. With a coolness and promptitude that might astonish some of our modern counsellors, Spencer laconically advised him to " cut a *shillalah*, and go and get them ;" advice that was not reluctantly followed. Mr. Spencer died in 1836.

His son, Richard Spencer, lives on the homestead in a pleasant residence. He has held several public offices, and has a voice in matters of interest to the township.

Scarcely had the Spencers and Griggs cleared spaces of sufficient size for their potato-patches and cornfields, ere another man, afterward noted for his enterprising spirit, made his home in Sutton.

Thomas Shepard, at the time of the revolution, lived in the State of New Hampshire. Being loyal to the British Government, he was seized by the Americans and imprisoned in Boston. He obtained his liberty, however, by some means, after remaining there a year, and then with his family, made his way to Canada. The winter preceding his arrival in Sutton, he spent with Jeremiah Spencer in St. Armand.

Fancy can easily picture these two staunch loyalists, sitting on the long winter evenings before one of the huge fire-places of those times, alternately deprecating the course that led to the separation of the Colonies from the Mother Country, and congratulating each other on still having a home under the British flag.

In the spring, Shepard came to Sutton, took up two lots of land, and built a house on the lot recently owned by the late Captain Richard Shepard, his grandson. Finding the settlers were obliged to suffer great inconvenience from want of a grist and saw-mill, he set about erecting mills of this kind as soon as practicable after casting his lot among them. These were the first mills built in Sutton. From all that can be learned with regard to the time, it is very probable that they were erected in the summer of 1799; though it might have been a year later.

l feelsuch m. man Rich-John Mr. bouts, ursue y the could coolof our d him dvice died

stead ublic the

ared and this

182

Previous to this, the settlers were obliged to go to St. Armand to mill; and as the roads were only rough footpaths, they found "going to mill" not one of the most pleasant of pioneer labors.

The grain was usually carried on horseback ; but as the new-comers were not all able to own a horse, the grist was not unfrequently carried on the back of the settler himself.

Though not much like the grist mills of the present day, that of Shepard answered the wants of their community at that time, and we can easily imagine that its completion was regarded by the inhabitants as a happy event.

Subsequently his son, Thomas Shepard, jun., erected another grist-mill on the site of the former one, and after his death, his widow built still another; but this, like the others, not being well constructed, and probably not well cared for, soon fell into disuse and decay.

The descendants of the Spencers and Shepards still abide in Abercorn and in this vicinity, and form an influential portion of its inhabitants. Like their ancestors they are distinguished for their firmness and loyalty to the British Government.

Richard Shepard, who was an inhabitant of this

183

place, was for several years a captain of militia, and an honored member of the Municipal Council and Board of School Commissioners. He died under melancholy circumstances, in 1862.

The first dwelling-house where now the village of Abercorn stands, was built about 1816, by Thomas Shepard, jun. This building, having been removed a short distance from the spot where it was first erected, is now used as a wheewright's shop by Charles Shepard. The second house in the place was built by Daniel Spencer in 1833. This is now the dwelling of L. W. Miner.

The first store was opened by John Brewster about 1820, in a part of the dwelling-house of Thomas Shepard. This was the first business in the mercantile line commenced in Sutton. Though hardly deserving the name of store, it supplied the inhabitants for four or five years, with most of those necessaries they had before been obliged to travel miles to obtain.

After his departure, no one traded here for several years. J. Pollock, a Scotchman, commenced trade in the same building in 1841, but remained only a year. The first building erected specially for a store, was built by J. M. Ferres, Esq., in 1848. Two stores built since 1862, and occupied respectively by A.

go to only t one

out as e, the of the

comthat as a

ected and this, and and

> n an heir and

still

this

184

191

Nield, and the firm of Lansberg, Holmes and Ross, are doing a profitable business in the place. J. J. Seaton has also recently opened a store here.

The number of teams that visit these stores each week with loads of produce for sale, would do credit to the mercantile establishments of a village of much larger size.

The first school-house in Sutton was built about 1808, on a spot about half a mile from this village and a few rods south of the present residence of Naaman Willey.

It was a log structure, and the lower or bottom, logs were so much larger than those above, that the portion of them projecting into the interior was cut down about midway of their diameter for seats. A row of seats was thus made around the schoolroom; and we can readily believe they did not lack height of back, nor permanency of bottom. This house was warmed by the primitive " Dutch back."

Some years afterward, a log schoolhouse was built a few rods northwest of the spot now occupied by the store of Lansberg & Co. Owing to the march of improvement the "Dutch back" was in this supplanted by a more elaborate contrivance. Flat stones were placed on the ground in the centre of this schoolhouse,

Ross, J. J.

each credit 3e of

about rillage ce of

ottom, at the as cut s. A coom; neight e was

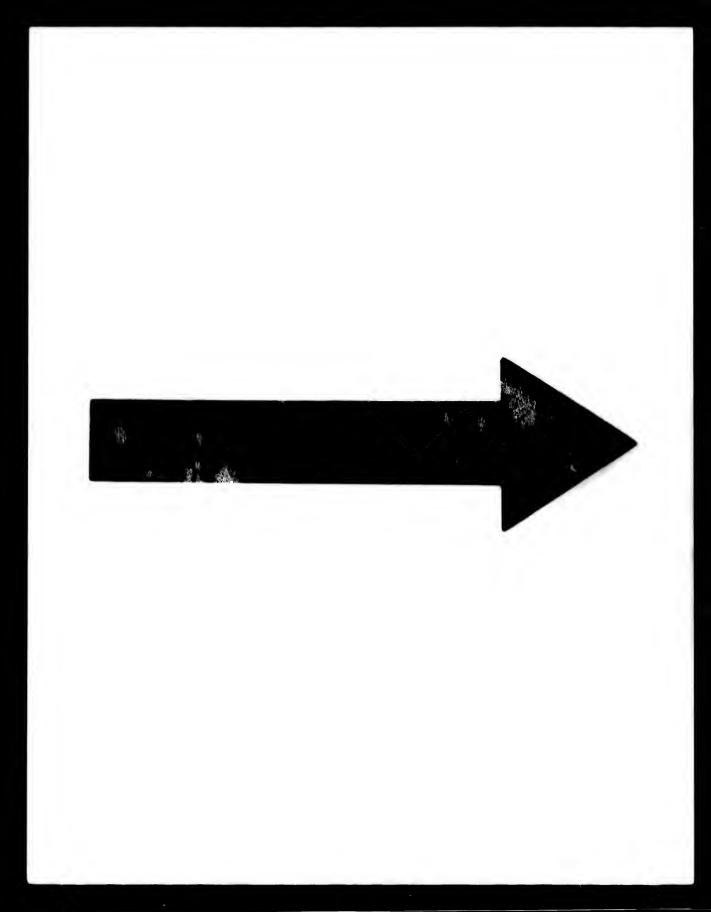
> built y the f imnted were buse,

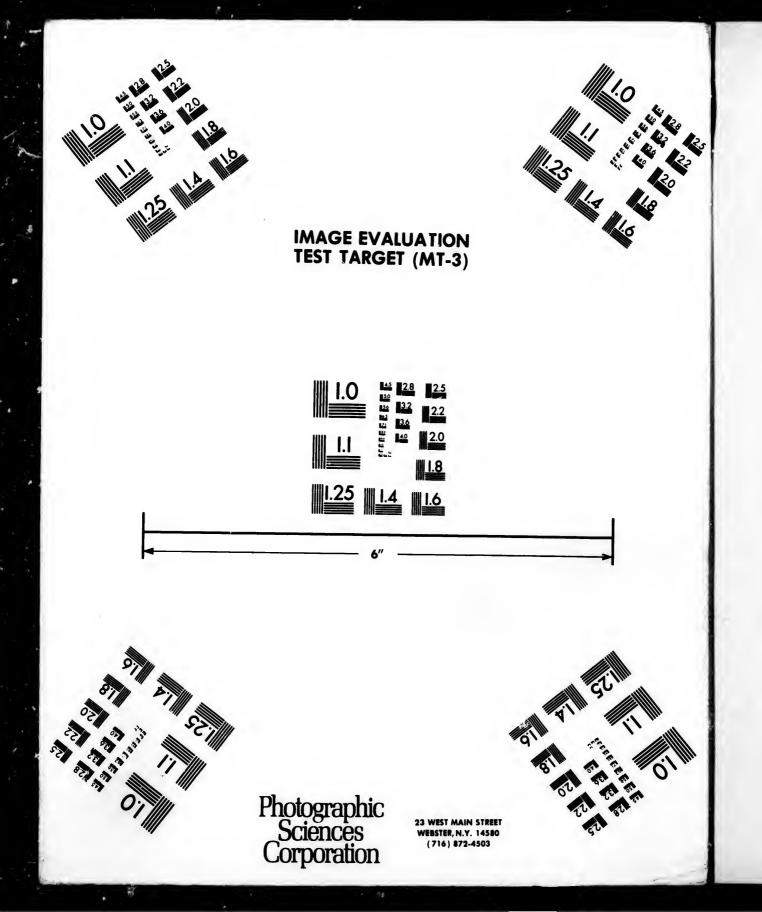
and on these a circular space was enclosed by bricks, raised to the height of a few inches, so as to contain the wood necessary to warm the room; a space of course being left in this, sufficiently wide for a door. On these bricks an old caldron was inverted, with a hole in the bottom, through which the smoke passed into the pipe. Such were the institutions of learning at which our forefathers graduated.

In 1848, a post-office was established here, and the place received the name of Abercorn.

A short time prior to this event, the Custom Office was removed to this place from Sutton Flat, where it was established in 1845.

Dr. B. Seaton who had previously been appointed collector of customs for the port of Sutton, was also appointed postmaster for Abercorn at the time the post-office was established. He subsequently received the office of magistrate; these offices he still holds. He resides a little northward of the village on the road leading to Sutton Flat. With a taste for rural beauty, characteristic of an Englishman, he has selected a beautiful spot for his residence, and in various ways has rendered it attractive to the passing traveller. Dr. Seaton has much influence in this section, and has been







instrumental in bringing about many of the improvements that have here been made.

Three or four years ago, Abercorn began to thrive, and now promises to be, not far in the future, a large and enterprising village.

A commodious and expensive grist mill was built here by shareholders, in 1862. An hotel is soon to be erected. Besides shops of various kinds, there are several dwelling-houses, newly built, and the demand for building lots indicates a speedy increase of the number of habitations.

A line of telegraph has been lately completed from Knowlton to Abercorn, and the advantages it holds forth to the business men of this and neighboring localities are beginning to be appreciated.

A large brick church of the early Gothic style, built by the members of the Episcopal Society at Abercorn, is in process of completion. The main building is $50 \ge 36$, with a chancel $20 \ge 18$. It affords seats for about three hundred and fifty persons. Its windows are filled with beautiful stained glass, and it promises to be, when completed, one of the finest specimens of architecture in this section of Canada.

About an acre of land for the site of this structure was the gift of Dr. B. Seaton, who also subscribed the

187

most largely of any toward its erection. R. Spencer, John Simpson and R. E. Fay subscribed largely toward it, and have labored to push it to completion. Mrs. L. Shepard, widow of the late Capt. Shepard, A. Nield, and Thomas O'Brien may also be numbered with the liberal subscribers.

Abercorn is pleasantly situated on both sides of a branch of the Missisquoi, a little more than a mile from the Province line, and five miles south of Sutton Flat.

The principal part of this small village stands on the north side of the stream, on a bluff several feet above the river. Though the roads are dry and good in summer, owing to the clayey soil, in this section they are bad in spring and fall. The land around is level, affording ample space for extending the village in different directions.

prove-

thrive, 1 large

s built soon to ere are emand of the

d from t holds boring

style, ety at builds seats s winund it finest nada. hcture ed the

SUTTON FLAT.

THE year in which the earliest settlers came to this place cannot be fixed upon determinately by any one now living; but, so far as ascertained, they pitched upon this locality about 1797. At that time, William Marsh, a Baptist minister, came here and commenced clearing land, and built a log house on a spot a few rods south of the present residence of G. C. Dyer.

William Huntingdon,—probably from Caldwell's Manor,—about the same time, commenced similar improvements near the spot now occupied by the Town House. He also built the first grist and saw-mill. They occupied the present site of the mills of E. Kemp, Esq., and R. Mills.

Huntingdon sold his improvements in 1806 to Elijah Billings, also from Caldwell's Manor. Mr.

Billings resided here the remainder of his days. His descendants are numerous, and many of them reside in Sutton.

A portion of the land he purchased of Huntingdon, is now owned and occupied by his grandson, Henry Billings.

About the same time that Elder Marsh and Huntingdon came to Sutton, a cousin of the Elder, named Marsh, also came and settled on the lot now owned in part by Giles Frary.

The next settler was Solomon Squier, from Dun-Mr. Squier was born in Woodbury, Ct. He ham. removed at an early age, with his father's family, to Vermont. There he married, had children, and removed to East Dunham, Canada, in 1797. He remained till 1804, and then removed to Sutton Flat, and settled where his son, Capt. Solomon Squier, now lives. Two of his sons, Ami and Solomon, became influential citizens of Sutton. The former was the first justice of the peace appointed in the township, and it is said to his credit that he used this office without abusing it, always laboring earnestly to have petty difficulties amicably settled. He was inspector of schools in Sutton, several years, and also a commissioner of the Commissioners' Court. It may

to this any one ned upon Marsh, d clearew rods

ldwell's hilar imhe Town aw-mill. s of E.

806 to . Mr.

be truly said that he was a reliable and Christian man, and a good and useful citizen. He died April 22nd, 1860.

Solomon Squier, a few years younger than his brother Ami, has served the township in various capacities. He was a commissioner of the first Commissioners' Court established in Sutton; was elected a member of the District Council, and was captain of one of the companies of militia organized in Sutton, during the rebellion of 1837.

Succeeding the arrival of Squier and Billings, a man known as Deacon Spaulding settled where Alvin Tupper now resides.

The lot owned by the cousin of Elder Marsh, was sold about 1810, and not far from the same time a distillery was erected on it, for distilling whiskey; an article at that time in favor with almost the entire population.

A gentleman, endeavoring to give the writer the date of the period at which this distillery was built, said he knew it to be in operation at the time the news of the close of the war of 1812 reached Sutton, as a number of the inhabitants assembled there to celebrate that important event.

A famine occurred in 1815–16, and the inhabitants

n man, 22nd,

an his various t Comelected otain of Sutton,

, a man Alvin

sh, was time a hiskey; entire

ter the built, ne tho Sutton, o cele-

bitants

of Sutton and other townships suffered great privations in consequence. During one of the above years, frosts . occurred every month in the year. A snow-storm commenced on the 6th of June, and continued till the 8th; the snow falling to the depth of six inches on the level, and where it drifted against the fences, it lay to the depth of a foot. During this season of scarcity, corn, buckwheat, and grain of every kind that would make bread, sold for three dollars a bushel. The man at this time owning the distillery and the farm on which it stood, planted twenty-seven acres of potatoes, for the purpose of supplying the distillery with the material for whiskey; but, so severe was the season, that from this number of acres he did not raise enough potatoes to supply the wants of his family.

This manufactory fell into disuse in 1817.

As a structure cotemporary with the distillery, we may notice a forge, erected about two miles south of the Flat, on the spot at present occupied by Mr. Frary's saw-mill. This was built by a man named Howard. It was kept in operation a few years, but the business not proving very profitable in this locality was abandoned in 1816.

The ore with which this forge was supplied, was

obtained chiefly from Brome, but bog ore in considerable quantities was obtained in North Sutton, a short distance west of the present dwelling of John Pettes.

The road leading from Sutton Flat to Brome was cut out and made passable for vehicles, in order that ore might be drawn to this forge.

Capt. Asa Frary, from Hudson, N. Y., was an early settler in this part of Sutton. He remained here only a few years, however, removing to Frelighsburgh, St. Armand, about 1814, where he died in 1828.

Two of his sons, Gilbert and Asa, came to Sutton to live, about 1830. The former was the first postmaster here, being appointed in 1836; he was also clerk of the Commissioners' Court.

Asa, who was in his boyhood when he arrived in Sutton, has been intimately connected with the affairs of the township. He was elected a member of the Missisquoi County Council in 1847, also mayor of the township in 1855. He has had much to do in an official capacity with the Commissioners' Court, has been justice of the peace, and an influential member of the Board of School Commissioners. From his long acquaintance with these matters he has acquired a knowledge of municipal law, and a fund of information

sidershort ettes. e was r that

as an nained elighsied in

Sutton postis also

ed in affairs of the of the fficial been of the long red a ation concerning the township and its affairs, that causes his opinion on these subjects to be generally regarded with deference in all parts of Sutton.

Mr. Frary is at present warden of Brome County, and captain of a company of volunteers recently organized at Abercorn.

The first religious society in Sutton was formed at the Flat, by Rev. William Marsh, the Baptist elder, spoken of above. As he was a man beloved by all who knew him, a faithful and successful laborer in the Christian cause, one who did much good not only in Sutton, but in all the localities where he resided, justice demands that his history should be rescued from oblivion.

Much of the following sketch of him is drawn from a memoir recently published in the "Canadian Baptist."

Mr. Marsh was born in the town of Shaftsbury, Vermont, July 1st, 1767. His father, Mr. Jacob Marsh, was a staunch loyalist, a magistrate, and a man of influence. Soon after the breaking out of the revolutionary war he joined the army of Burgoyne, where he not only lost his property but his life. His widow, the mother of Elder Marsh, a woman remarkable both for talent and piety, was thus left with a

large family in the midst of war and bloodshed. She had been accustomed to move in a respectable circle in the midst of plenty, but was now reduced to abject poverty. William, the subject of this memoir, was the eldest son, and at this time about ten years of age. The family, during the remainder of the war endured much suffering, but the widow Marsh's house (when she was allowed to live in one) was a home for the loyalists : the last loaf being sometimes divided with these unfortunate people.

After the war closed, the British encouraged the loyalists to come to Canada; promising to give them land and compensate them for their losses. William, then, with the consent and encouragement of his mother, came to Caldwell's Manor. He obtained a lease of a piece of wild land, built a log house, and in the winter of 1783, or '84 was joined by his family. During the first few years they lived here, they had to struggle with poverty and the many hardships incident to life in the wilderness.

Soon after passing his twentieth year, William married Elizabeth Huntingdon, the daughter of a loyalist, who had also sought a refuge in Canada after the war.

We do not know the precise time at which he became savingly acquainted with the Saviour, probably

in 1784, and he was at that time baptized. A few others in this place, who had taken a similar step, were then formed into a Baptist Church; thought to be the first church of this denomination, organized in Lower Canada.

Not long after uniting with the church, Mr. Marsh began to feel great anxiety for the salvation of sinners and the upbuilding of the cause of God.

Having an education rather better than any other member of the society with which he was connected, he was chosen to read Whitefield's sermons on the Sabbath. This course he pursued a while, but was finally induced by his brethren to labor in this section as an exhorter. As he displayed considerable ability in this vocation, and conversions followed his labors, he was ordained as a minister. His ordination took place March 2nd, 1796 : Elder Joseph Call from Fairfax, Vt., and Elder Ezra Willmarth, from Cambridge, with a number of their church members being present to assist on the occasion.

The two succeeding paragraphs are copied from his memoirs nearly *verbatim*.

"This church prospered under his ministry while he continued his residence at Caldwell's Manor, but becoming dissatisfied, like many others, with living on

She ircle bject was age. lured when r the l with d the them lliam, of his

ned a

nd in

amily.

y had

lships

maryalist, ewar. e bebably

leased land, he concluded with them to attempt a new settlement at the foot of the Green Mountains, in the Township of Sutton, where they could purchase lands and have them for their own. So these few people were foolish enough to subject themselves to all the hardships connected with a new settlement, in a place far from mills and market, and without roads.

"Mr. Marsh was among the first who ventured into A number of the most influthis remote wilderness. ential members of his church either accompanied or They formed another church in soon followed him. this township, on what is called Sutton Flat. Elder Marsh lived here several years, but did not confine his labors to this place alone. As other settlements were made in localities around, he enlarged his field of labor, and was the means of doing much toward evangelizing these townships. Being of a vigorous constitution, he used to labor on his farm for a while. and then take his staff and travel over hills and through swamps, guided by blazed trees, to preach to the settlers ' the unsearchable riches of Christ.' "

Not wishing to be burdensome to the people among whom he labored, Mr. Marsh, like the great Apostle, worked with his own hands- to supply his temporal wants. In winter, he made boots and shoes, though he was not a shoemaker by trade; and this was one of the principal means of his support. As soon as his son Israel had acquired learning enough to read, his

197

father would often have him read to him, while he made shoes; thus improving every opportunity within his reach for gathering information. He soon formed an acquaintance with all the townships around, from Stanbridge to Stanstead and Hatley. A few years after coming to Sutton, he moved to Hatley, where he remained three or four years; but the people of Sutton, feeling lonely, besought him to return, promising to do much towards supporting his family. In compliance with their requests he returned; but saw hard times in consequence. The good people had enough to do to help themselves; some redeemed their pledges; others did not.

In 1813, Mr. Marsh removed to Stanbridge, where he remained till 1825 preaching the gospel meanwhile, in this and in neighboring townships. At the latter period he went to Whitby, C. W., and continued preaching there until enfectled by old age. He died in peace at that place, March 15th, 1843, in the 76th year of his age.

A gentleman now residing in Sutton, who came here in 1816, says that, at that time Elder Marsh had a place in the hearts of the people, and was regarded by all as a man of worth.

In travelling recently in the vicinity of Lake

new the ands were ardarda far

into influed or ch in Elder nfine nents field orous vhile, and ch to

nong ostle, poral ough one s his , his

Memphremagog, the writer had occasion frequently to mention the name of this excellent man, and thus learned that he was held in grateful remembrance by the early inhabitants.

After the departure of Elder Marsh, the church he had formed in Sutton began to decline. Ministers of the same denomination sometimes came here, stopped over night, and usually preached at the dwelling where they sojourned; but their visits were not frequent enough to preserve union and vitality in this expiring society. History shows us, that a Church without a pastor is like a ship without a helm, and thus it proved in this instance.

In 1859, Rev. A. Bedell, pastor of the Baptist Church at Abbott's Corner, organized a society at Sutton Flat, and Rev. A. L. Arms was subsequently chosen its pastor; a position he still occupies. During his labors the church has prospered, its number of members having doubled within the past two years.

The first preaching in Sutton, by a Methodist, of which we have any account, was that of Lorenzo Dow, in 1799. The following account of his visit is in his own words.

"I went to Sutton, and got into three parts of the town; in two of which, there was a prospect of good;

ntly hus 9 by

ters tere, the were ty in at a helm,

aptist ty at ently uring er of rs. st, of Dow, h his

f the ood;

but in the other reprobationism shut up the hearts of the people, and I must speak there no more."

Sutton at this time was united to the Essex Circuit. Elijah Hedding succeeded Mr. Dow on this circuit, but how much he labored in Sutton, is to the writer unknown.

It is said that Solomon Squier, sen., was the first Methodist who made Sutton his home. Through his influence Methodist preachers, both local and itinerant, were frequently led into the township, and a Methodist society was organized as early as 1806.

Elijah Billings was a Baptist. When an itinerant preacher came to the Flat, and notice was given to the inhabitants that there would be public worship, they determined from the house at which the meeting was to be held, the denomination of the preacher; the Methodists always stopping at the house of Mr. Squier, and the Baptists at the house of Mr. Billings.

A Methodist Church has been sustained at the Flat since the organization of the first, though, like all old religious societies, it has passed alternately through sunshine and shadow.

Sutton, which first belonged to the Essex Circuit, in 1806, formed a part of what was then called the Dunham Circuit. In 1821, it was included in the St

Armand Circuit; and, in 1839, became a part of the newly formed circuit of Dunham. It continued in this, till 1855, when it was set off and formed into a distinct field of the Methodistic labor.

The Rev. Hiram Fowler is now on this circuit. He has at different periods spent five years here, laboring with great acceptance.

The first society of New Connexion Methodists in Sutton was formed in 1842, by Rev. P. West. They now have public worship regularly in different parts of the township.

Rev. Frederick Powers, a local preacher of this denomination, who resided in Sutton, died in 1860. He was a man much respected for his consistent Christian life.

In 1843, the doctrine of the Advent Church was first propagated in Sutton, and since that period quite a number have been gathered within its pale. Various preachers of this denomination; some men of much talent, have at different times visited and labored in the township. At the present time their pulpit is supplied by Rev. S. S. Garvin, of Richford, Vt., and Rev. P. West, residing in North Sutton.

In 1845, the Wesleyans, New Connexion Methodists and Baptists, began to erect a church at the

Flat, but from want of means as well as harmony, it remained unfinished. About 1850, the design of completing it was again discussed, but the work ended with the discussion. At that time, the Baptists sold one half their share in the structure to the Adventists. In 1861, the shares were divided equally between the four denominations, named above, and the edifice was finished.

The Church of England Mission of Sutton was founded by the late Venerable Joseph Scott, D.D., Rector of Dunham, and Archdeacon of Montreal, who was then stationed at Brome as the first resident Church of England Missionary in that township. He commenced his labors here in the year 1844, officiating in a school-house formerly occupying the site opposite the residence of E. Kemp, Esq. The services were well attended, and an active interest was soon manifested among a few of the leading residents to erect a church edifice. The site for the church was the joint gift of Captain Solomon Squier and the late Mr. Billings. The work was begun in the year 1846, and progressed favorably; but, on the removal of Dr. Scott to the curacy of Dunham, it was somewhat retarded.

In the year 1850, the Rev. R. Lindsay, M.A., was appointed to the charge of Brome and Sutton. He

the d in nto a

He oring

sts in They parts

of this 1860. sistent

h was quite arious much red in lpit is ., and

> Methat the

202

threw new life into the undertaking, and forwarded it almost to completion. The building is a substantial stone structure measuring 30x50, surmounted by a beautiful octagonal spire. The interior is neatly finished, and one hundred and fifty persons can be comfortably seated. The estimated cost is \$2,500.

E. Kemp, Esq., paid a large share of the expense of erecting this building, and labored with zeal to have the work accomplished.

G. C. Dyer, Esq., subscribed largely, and Asa Frary, Esq., Stephen C. Powers, Nicholas Dyer, Gilbert Frary, Captain Solomon Squier, and the late William Allen, sen., may be mentioned as liberal subscribers.

The Rev. H. Montgomery was placed in sole charge of Sutton, in 1854. He erected the parsonage house, and established the first school for superior education in the township. On his promotion to the rectory of St. Armand West, in 1858, he was succeeded by the Rev. J. S. Sykes, who labored with zeal and energy until his resignation, which took place in 1862. The mission suffered some changes for a period of nearly two years, when the present missionary, the Rev. J. Smith, was licensed to the charge, in 1864.

Mr. Smith has won the esteem of all classes, and has been remarkably successful in his ministrations.

led it antial by a neatly an be 00. xpense o have

Frary, Gilbert Villiam ibers. charge house, ucation tory of by the energy The nearly kev. J.

> s, and ions.

Since he has labored here, forty-three persons were confirmed at one time.

Roman Catholics are numerous in Sutton. In 1860, they erected a building originally intended for a presbytère; but from the absence of any other place of worship, it has always been used as a chapel.

The first store in this place was opened in 1827, by Major Royce, of Richford, Vt. He hired for this purpose a part of the dwelling-house of Capt. Solomon Squier. Subsequently he removed to the building now known as "Hunt's Tavern." He was followed in trade by Horace Chandler, Esq., of St. Armand, who was succeeded by Cutter & Scofield.

G. C. Dyer, Esq., commenced trading in this village in 1834, and, by combined energy, tact and business talent, has acquired a valuable property. He was the first bailiff appointed in Sutton, and has discharged the duties of several public offices. He has been postmaster for twenty-five years, and is now lieutenantcolonel of Militia.

E. A. Dyer, his son, is associated with him in the mercantile business. He has served the township in the offices of secretary-treasurer of the Board of School Commissioners, and secretary-treasurer of the Municipal Council, to the general acceptance of his fellow-citizens.

204

In 1843, the late colonel O. J. Kemp, of Frelighsburg, opened a store at the Flat. This was committed to the management of his son, E. Kemp, Esq., who still remains here as a merchant. His talents were soon called into exercise by the citizens of Sutton, and for a number of years he was one of the few on whom rested the labor of doing all the public business of the township. He now devotes his attention chiefly to mercantile pursuits, and holds only the office of magistrate.

Besides those of Messrs. Dyer and Kemp, there are two stores at present in this village. The Boright Bros. have traded here, since 1861. They have recently built a commodious brick store, and are progressing in their business.

They are sons of Henry Boright, sen., who has been an active man in the township. In 1841, he was elected a member of the District Council.

M. Layhue has been trading here two or three years.

The first public house in Sutton was opened in 1840, by Dr. F. A. Cutter, in the building now used for the same purpose by A. Hunt.

Dr. Cutter has been a physician here for many years, and from his extensive practice and long resi-

ighsnitted who a soon nd for whom of the effy to of ma-

ore are Boright have re pro-

s been 1e_was

three

1840, or the

> many resi

dence, has considerable influence in the township. He has held municipal offices, and is at present a justice of the peace.

A Town House was built in 1859. It is larger, and was built at a greater expense than any Town House of the adjacent townships. The upper part has been fitted up for the accommodation of the High School. This school was established in 1854, with an annual grant of three hundred dollars. Afterward the grant was for a time suspended, but it is now received, though somewhat smaller than at first.

A grist-mill was built here, in 1846, by Omie La Grange, of St. Armand. It has for several years been owned by R. Mills.

The growth of the village of Sutton Flat for many years seemed to have ceased. The number of its buildings did not increase, and with the exception of certain days, when the inhabitants of the township met to hold elections or attend to other public matters, it seemed lonely and inactive. But within the past seven or eight years, quite a change has come over the appearance of the place. It now assumes the aspect of an active, growing village.

A more pleasant site for a village could not well be chosen in the township. As its name indicates, it is

206

a level tract of land. From this flat, the land rises in gentle swells on the west and north, while on the east it rises more abruptly. A valley extends from this place southward through the township to Vermont. A mountain stream comes tumbling down a narrow channel, and enters the village from the north-east. This, though an inconsiderable stream, does service at the two mills and ashery; thus being utilized while it adds beauty to the landscape. es in east this nont. crow east. co at nile it

NORTH SUTTON.

JOSEPH SOLES is said to have been the first settler in this part of the township. His father, William Soles, was born in Rhode Island. Like many others mentioned in this history, he disdained to renounce his allegiance to the British Government at the commencement of the revolution; consequently came to Canada. He remained in St. Johns and Sorel, till the close of the war, and then, with others, went to form a settlement in what now constitutes the town of Alburgh, in Vermont, As that place was then a wilderness, they supposed they were still within the limits of Canada. As soon as they learned their mistake, many if not all of them returned to this province.

Joseph, the second son of William Soles, came to Sutton about 1795, and settled on a lot adjacent to Dunham; and which bounds the present farm of Ichabod Babcock on the north. He lived here two or

three years, and then sold to Joseph Ide, and removed to a lot two miles east. Here he remained till 1807, when he sold his farm to Ashur Castle. The farm is now owned by Philo Castle, his son.

David, another son of William Soles, moved to Sutton a few years after the arrival of his brother, and took up a lot, a part of which is now owned by Capt. James Flannery; but his stay was of short duration; he returned to Vermont.

John Smith, with his family, came to Sutton about 1797. He was formerly from Dumfries, Scotland. He came to Canada previous to the revolution, and was employed in the British army as paymaster.

He was one of the number that went to Alburgh after the war, and from that place he came to Sutton. John, one of his sons, settled near where the village of West Brome now stands. A part of his lot is now owned by Henry Fuller. George, another son, with whom he lived, settled at the place where his own son, Ashley Smith, now lives.

The experience of these settlers was similar to that of other pioneers. All shared in the annoyances and hardships arising from the absence of roads, mills and markets; and few escaped losses from raids made on their crops and cattle by wild animals.

A combat with a bear occurred in those early days on the lot now owned by Roswell Smith. The bear had been in a cornfield during the night, and done much In the morning, Joseph Soles, George mischief. Smith, John and Jake Pickle, with three dogs, started in pursuit. The dogs soon routed the bear, and prevented his climbing a tree by laying hold of him as soon as he made the attempt. Arriving at the conclusion that "forbearance had ceased to be a virtue," the bear finally seized one of the dogs, and was about to crush him in his embrace, when Jake Pickle rushed to the rescue, and bravely unlocked the paws of his bearship. Pickle himself was then attacked, and in attempting to flee, fell forward on his face; the bear at the same moment striking at him, and fastening his claws deeply in his heel. At this crisis, the dogs attacked the bear in the rear, and all were thus engaged, when Soles approached and knocked him on the head with his axe.

In 1799, Ephraim Hawley, senior, came from Caldwell's Manor to Sutton, and settled on the lot where now resides his youngest son, Henry. His eldest son, William—now an aged inhabitant of this section, —labored on this lot with his father, clearing and cultivating land.

The descendants of the senior Hawley, and the

oved 807, m is

d to , and Capt. tion ;

bout He was

urgh tton. ge of now with son,

> that and nills ade

Smiths are numerous in Sutton, and are numbered among the able farmers.

Moses Westover, in 1796, settled in North Sutton, about three miles east of the place where the settlers named above took up their residence. A part of the lot on which he pitched is now owned by Roswell and Stephen Westover, his grandsons. Mr. Westover was a loyalist. He lived in Sheffield, Mass., at the opening of the revolution, but finding his life in jeopardy in that place, he fled and came to Canada. Previous to coming to Sutton, he lived at Caldwell's Manor. He was granted two lots of land by the British Government on account of his loyal principles; one was located in Stanbridge; the other was the one on which he settled in Sutton.

Learning the large number of loyalists that settled in Canada, one naturally concludes that the present population, unless they have renounced the principles and instructions of their forefathers, must cherish much respect and love for the laws and institutions of their native land; a conclusion that recent events have shown to be correct.

Various causes combined to make the life of a pioneer in this country one of hardship and toil. Many of these causes, which would naturally suggest them-

211

selves to the mind of the intelligent reader, have been mentioned; but another great source of annoyance was the prevalence of a most troublosome species of fly, and myriads of mosquitoes.

The former was the dread of both man and beast-Settlers frequently anointed their bodies with some substance disasteful to these tormentors, in order to secure themselves against their attacks.

Stephen, a son of Mr. Westover, who afterward resided on the same lot, was a man of ability and influence. He became a competent self-taught land surveyor, and surveyed much of the land in this and in adjacent townships.

About 1814, he built a grist and saw-mill where now stands the saw-mill of John Pettes. He met a sudden death in 1826, by falling overboard from a steamboat on the St. Lawrence. His two sons, whose names are mentioned above, are respected inhabitants of North Sutton.

A store was opened in this section, in 1841, by Solomon Sweet. In 1854, he built a large brick store, and has since traded extensively with the inhabitants of the township. He was also engaged several years ⁱn manufacturing pot and pearlash. In 1857, he was appointed postmaster. The post-office was established

red

ton, lers the and was ning y in s to He ernwas on

> oles rish a of ave a a

> > m-

tled

ent

five years before; but had been managed during that time by Horace P. Sweet. Mr. Solomon Sweet is grandson of Isaiah Sweet, an early settler at West Brome.

In former years, unfortunately, a mutual good feeling and understanding did not exist between the inhabitants of this and the south part of Sutton : this want of unity manifesting itself more decidely in times of the election of public officers. Mr. Sweet was generally leader of the party in North Sutton, and once represented the views of this party in the Municipal Council and Board of School Commissioners. But these ill feelings seen to have disappeared; friendly relations now existing between the different localities of the township.

Mr. Sweet was actively engaged in the mining speculation, a few years since, and derived large profits therefrom.

Captain James Flannery, who, for a few years past, has carried on a carriage manufactory in this locality, has taken an active part in the management of local affairs, and was once mayor of the township. He is how a justice of the peace, and captain of a company of volunteers.

Felix Farnan, provincial land surveyor, also resides

ıt

is

st

۶ĺ-

he

is

es

as

nd

ni-

rs.

d ;

ent

ng

its

 \mathbf{rs}

is

 \mathbf{nt}

p.

n-

in North Sutton. He has been in the business of surveying a number of years, and has displayed efficiency in performing his professional labors.

In 1860, the excitement in regard to copper-mines broke out in the Eastern Townships; and as indications of copper were discovered in many places in Sutton, this township shared largely in the general excitement. Nearly every man here, owning a piece of land, spent more or less time in searching for specimens; but only a few, comparatively, realized anything from their discoveries.

Some individuals, deeply in debt, neglecting their business, devoted time, money and labor to the opening of mines, hoping by their sale to secure the means of discharging their liabilities; but in the end they only found their debts the greater.

All living in Sutton, who received any considerable amount for their mines, resided in the north part of the township. Most of their names together with a statement of the sums they received are given below. It may be stated, however, that a part of several of the sums named was paid in United States currency, at that time much depreciated.

A mine, called the "Sutton Mine," on the farm of Mr. Solomon Sweet, was sold, in 1862, to a Mining

Company in the States, for \$18,000; Mr. Sweet received \$7500 as his share. Another mine on the lands of Mr. Sweet, R. J. Norton, and others, was sold to the same company for \$10,000; Mr. Sweet received for his portion \$1000; Mr. Norton \$500. A mine called the "Brome Mine," on the farm of George Clark, sold for \$8000; Mr. Clark obtained \$1500. The same company purchased a mine on the land of Elisha Fay for \$10,000; the portion of Mr. Fay was \$1500. Philip M. Cross received \$8000 for a mine discovered on his premises.

Such were the sums expended on the mines in Sutton; and besides these, large amounts were paid out in working them. These mines are now deserted; none of them having yielded sufficient ore to pay a tithe of the interest on the sums laid out. Whether there really are valuable mines in this township, it remains for the future to show.

GLEN SUTTON.

THE first settler who came into Sutton, on the east side of the mountain, was James Miller, from Bradford, Vermont. After leaving his native town, he removed to Richford, where he remained about two years, and then came to Sutton, in 1799, and settled on the lot now owned by James Courser. He built his cabin very near the spot now occupied by Courser's house.

The Missisquoi River was the only thoroughfare at that time, by which access to this howling wilderness could be gained; and this stream, owing to rapids, could not be descended with boats below a point about three miles from the spot, selected by Miller for his habitation. Any one wishing to ascend the river, must, of course, either carry his boat around these rapids, or go to a point above them to embark. The Indians inhabiting this section of country had formerly reached St. Johns *via* this stream. They descended

rends l to ved nine orge 500. d of was mine s in paid ted;

ay a

ther

p, it

it in their bark canoes—which they carried around unnavigable places—until they reached Lake Champlain, when they descended the Richelieu.

During the winter season, the Missisquoi, when frozen over, also afforded a good road for the inhabitants of Potton and this section of Sutton.

Mr. Miller, with his family and goods, entered Canada by this river, and many times in succeeding years did he find it necessary to ply its waters with his paddle to procure those necessaries he did not find at hand in the wilderness.

At the time of his arrival, his nearest neighbor was four miles distant; Col. Ruiter of Potton being the nearest on one hand, and those on the other residing in Richford.

The only animal he brought with him was a cow. He had no team, for several years after coming here, to assist him in his labors, yet he persevered under these discouraging circumstances, and soon cleared land enough to raise the grain necessary for their subsistence. He was assisted much in his out-door labor by Mrs. Miller; one of those strong, hardy women, so often found among the pioneers, and justly deserving the name of *help-mate*.

In 1807, a daughter of Mr. Miller, named Charity,

ınin,

hen abi-

ered ling with find

was the ding

> cow. here, nder ared subabor nen, herv-

> > rity,

married Daniel Jones, a young man from New Hampshire, and they settled on a lot adjacent to Potton, which is now owned by Mrs. Brock.

Like most of the early settlers, Mr. Jones was very poor; he had no team, but he went to work to erect a house, and in three days from the time he commenced cutting logs for this purpose, he had so nearly completed it, that he entered it with his wife and child, two years old, for a dwelling-place. At this time only a portion of the roof, under which the bed was placed, was covered; and the first night they stayed here, a heavy rain commenced which threatened to inundate them.

The patch of bark over the bed not proving a very efficient shelter, they soon found that their couch was untenantable; and lamenting their situation most, on account of little Dan, they sought some way of preserving him from the discomfort of a wet skin, and finally stowed him away under the table.

The rain continued during the night and the next morning, and Mr. Jones was under the necessity of peeling more bark from the trees, and placing it on the roof, ere Mrs. Jones could get breakfast.

Such were the circumstances under which this family commenced the labor of piccours. For several

218

years they experienced all the hardships incident to the life of early settlers, suffering at times both from want of food and clothing. In the famine of 1815-16 they were reduced to great extremities. During this season of general privation and suffering, Mr. Miller, father of Mrs. Jones, went to Stanstead, twenty miles distant, one day, on foot, to purchase food for his family. Soon after his departure, Mr. Jones, with the same object in view, went in another direction. The family of the latter, which had been augmented since its arrival here, by two or three children, was left in a pitiable state of destitution. Their last mouthful of food was soon gone, and the children began to cry for bread. One of them coming into the house during his father's absence, besought his mother to bake him a cake on the "nice coals" lying in the fire-place; it being the custom in those days to bake much of their bread in this manner.

The mother's heart melted at this touching appeal, and at the thought of her inability to grant his request, but she comforted him with an assurance of his father's speedy return.

A few hours after this, Mr. Miller returned from Stanstead with a bushel of meal on his back, and, stopping at the house of his son-in-law, he relieved the present wants of the family by presenting to them a basin of meal.

Notwithstanding occasional dark hours like these, Mr. Jones labored perseveringly, and Providence so smiled upon his efforts, that in process of time he saw better days. He was subjected to quite a loss in 1830, though at that period he was so comfortably situated with regard to property, that it did not distress him as it would, had it happened in former years. Wolves at that time were prowling in this vicinity, doing much damage, and one night they came among his sheep, and killed twenty.

Mr. Jones lived here forty years—a period in which he passed through all the intermediate stages, from poverty to competency, and beheld the country around him passing from a wilderness to verdant pastures and rich meadows.

About 1815, an interest in religion having been awakened in this part of Sutton, through the labors of Rev. Roswell Bourn, a Methodist preacher of Potton, Mr. Jones was converted, and subsequently united with the Methodist society. For many years after this, he labored in his humble way as a preacher of the Gospel among the inhabitants of these parts, and frequently in this capacity visited several of the frontier-towns of Vermont.

m 16 his er, les his the Гhe ince in a ıl of y for g his m a ; it their beal,

to

iest, ier's

> rom topthe

The vicissitudes of fortune, to which human beings are subject, is strikingly illustrated in the family of this pioneer. He and his wife are still alive, surrounded with peace and plenty in the family of Mr. Harvey, their son-in-law, residing on Province Hill, in Potton. The children are all in prosperous circumstances; the one who found shelter under the table during the storm alluded to above, resides in one of the Western States, a wealthy farmer; Joseph, the one who desired his mother to bake him a cake, is still in Glen Sutton, and also the owner of goodly acres, flocks and herds.

A year after Mr. Miller came to Sutton, two men, Theophilus Hastings and Benjamin Barnet, from Newbury, Vermont, followed and settled on the lot now owned by William Miltimore. Hastings lived here several years, and then sold out and returned to Vermont. Barnet, having been engaged in the revolution, drew a pension from the United States. He lived in this part of Sutton in different places for many years, and he, too, finally returned to Vermont. Several of his descendants live in Sutton.

Michael Ewans was the next settler. Being possessed of property, he brought with him a team, and three or four men to assist him in clearing land. He

settled on the lot now owned by Marlin Stowe. He cleared several acres here, but, not fancying pioneer life, he sold his farm after a few months and left the place.

f

-

n

n-

le

of

ne

ill

es,

en,

om

lot

red

to

vo-

He

ny

ev-

bs-

hđ

He

Itinerant preachers found their way into this section at an early day. They were generally men of limited education ; yet many of them had correct views of the way of salvation, and were earnestly engaged in bringing souls into the Shepherd's fold. There can be little doubt that owing to the rustic habits and dress of these servants of Christ, they were generally calculated to do more good among the poor and illiterate people than those of richer garb and more refined manners ; the inhabitants feeling more liberty to converse and associate with the former class than with the latter.

Like all new countries, barns and private houses were used here as places for holding public worship, until a school-house was erected. As has already been stated, an interest in religion was awakened about 1815. Quite a large society of Methodists was then formed, but in process of time this organization ceased to exist. Doubtless, most of those who belonged to it have gone to their long home, and how many of the number really experienced the sanctifying influence of the Holy Spirit, the last day alone can reveal.

In 1858, Elder Hildreth, of Vermont, and Elder Thomson, of Potton, ministers of the Christian denomination, labored here and organized a society; its members numbered thirty-six. This society has for some time been in an unprosperous state.

A Baptist society was also formed in Glen Sutton in 1858, by Rev. A. Bedell. Ten united with this, and they still retain their church membership, but the society seems to have lost much of its vitality.

During the past two years, New Connexion Methodist ministers have labored here with considerable success.

It is certain that a much higher state of morality existed in this section, in the early days of its sottlement than there did in after years. As the locality is nearly enclosed by mountains, and for years was generally regarded as a place isolated from the habitable portion of the country, it began to be looked upon by refugees from justice as an admirable place of rendezvous. One after another of this class settled here, until almost the entire population began to bear a hard name, and were spoken of in any but a respectful manner. A great change, however, has taken place in society here, in later years ; so great, indeed, that one knowing its state twenty-five or thirty years ago,

223

would be surprised, on visiting the place at present, to find so many well-disposed, intelligent people residing here. Respectable dwellings have taken the place of log cabins; books and newspapers have found their way to many of these dwellings, and the politeness and hospitality of the inhabitants, generally, produce upon strangers favorable impressions. Several of the farmers have taken much interest in municipal matters of late years; and have served as efficient municipal officers.

The first school-house in Glen Sutton was built in 1823. The first public house was opened in 1836, by George Kellogg and Samuel Heath, from Richford. Daniel Dodge has owned the same building, and sustained a tavern here for several years.

In 1861, a post-office was established under the name of Glen Sutton, and Mr. Dodge was appointed postmaster. The name Glen Sutton, peculiarly appropriate, was suggested by J. M. Ferres, Esq. Doubtless the beauty of the scenery, the hills and mountains which surround the place, reminded Mr. Ferres of the glens of Scotland, his native land.

Until 1.846, there was little more than a foot-path across the mountain from this to the west part of Sutton.

ler noits for

ton his, the

thoable

lity ttleality was abitupon ren ere, hard nane in one ago,

At that time, the Hon. J. Smith, representing Missisquoi County—of which Sutton formed a part—in the Provincial Parliament, obtained from Government the sum of \$3500, to be laid out in constructing a road in this place. The work was commenced, but the above sum not being sufficient to complete it, another grant was liberally made by the Government.

The number belonging to the different Protestant denominations in Sutton, is as follows :

Episcopalians	120
Adventists	60
Baptists	58
Methodists (Wesleyan)	58
Methodists (New Connexion)	45
Christians	20

During the late rebellion, Sutton was one of the loyal townships to respond quickly to the calls of the Government. Two companies of militia, commanded respectively by Capt. S. Squier and Capt. E. Hurlburt, were organized here, and in the course of the rebellion always performed faithfully the duties assigned them.

In the month of April last, measures were taken to organize two companies of volunteers in this township, for the service of the Government while guarding against a Fenian invasion. Men came forward and cheerfully offered to enlist in these companies ; but as

Mis-—in nent coad the ther

tant

the the ded ourt, lion nem. hip, ling and t as the necessities of the country did not seem to demand a larger force than was already enrolled, the Government did not accept their services. During the last month—June, 1866—however, two companies were organized in Sutton, and have been equipped by Government; these are commanded by Capt. Asa Frary and Capt. James Flannery.

The educational interests of Sutton have been carefully fostered, so that at present none of the inhabitants are obliged to send their sons and daughters beyond the limits of the township to gain a good education. Besides the high school already noticed, there are eighteen elementary schools in operation.

The progress of this township in wealth, and in those things calculated to give it importance, in the course of the last twenty years, has few, if any parallels in the Eastern Townships. The population has increased rapidly, business has been active, and at the present time every part presents a thriving appearance.

The soil being highly adapted to grazing, much attention has been given to the rearing of stock, and cattle, horses, and sheep are annually exported in large numbers. Butter, cheese and wool are also produced in large quantities; and the farmers are not few in Sutton who realize considerable incomes, yearly, from these articles of export.

The moral element of society in Sutton is beginning to wear a favorable aspect. Intemperance is yearly becoming more unpopular; and though there are still those who indulge in the use of alcoholic drinks, the number of individuals who abstain entirely from their use is not small.

Acts of opposition to meetings designed for public worship, and flagrant violations of the Sabbath, are not as numerous as in former years; those inclined to such proceedings being restrained in a great measure by public sentiment. Occasional instances of such conduct are witnessed in secluded districts, but the transgressors are generally too hardened to be sensible to the disgrace attendant on such ignominious acts.

The time is not distant when Sutton was regarded even in contiguous townships as an out-of-the-way place, destitute of those refinements which give grace to civilized life; but those ideas have become pretty much obsolete, especially with those who are at all acquainted with the township. The writer well remembers how, when in early boyhood, he was an inhabitant of Richford, Vt., nearly every stranger coming into the place with homespun garb, an old horse and rickety wagon, was styled "Suttonite." Twenty years, however, have wrought great changes

ning arly still , the their

ublic e not ed to asure such t the nsible ts. hrded e-way grace retty t all well s an nger old ite." nges in the world; and it is very evident that the good people of Richford are sensible of this change, from the contrast existing between their former and present opinions of Sutton and its inhabitants.

The surface of Sutton is considerably more diversified than the townships westerly, yet the greater part of it is not so much so as to give it an appearance of roughness. A chain of mountains-a continuation of the Green Mountain range-passes obliquely through the township, entering it on the southern border considerably west of its middle point, and leaving it near its north-eastern angle. It is thus divided into two unequal parts; that on the west side being much the larger. The land of this portion is undulating, and presents to the eye of the traveller many fine, wellcultivated farms. Descending the western slope of the mountain, in summer, by the road leading from Glen Sutton to Abercorn, one is struck by the beauty of the landscape before him. A variety of upland and interval spreads out in quiet beauty. Groves of various sizes, luxuriant with verdant foliage, appear here and there in the green pastures of the upland farms, lying westward from the river. This stream, meandering through the rich meadows of the valley below, passes now and then beneath the branches of c'ershadowing trees, anon washes the banks of the

228

quiet graveyard, where sleep the loved of many hearts, and, pursuing its course, is lost to sight before entering the village below.

That portion of Sutton, lying on the east side of the mountain, is not wanting in features, interesting both to the farmer and tourist.

The Missisquoi, in its course through the township, passes only through Glen Sutton; and the purling streams proceeding from the north, which are swallowed up in this river, water and fertilize much of the land in this section of the township.

Rich and extensive intervals lie along the Missisquoi on either side, and in the rear of those in the northern bank many good farms extend up the side of the mountain.

A branch of the Missisquoi, which has already been alluded to, and which is formed by several small streams from the mountain and upland, runs from Sutton Flat along the west base of the mountain to Vermont.

The mountain is covered with a heavy growth of timber, chiefly spruce and hemlock, which, if not destroyed by the axe of the settler, might afford abundance of lumber for succeeding generations.

French Canadians have lately settled in many

earts, tering

of the g both

nship, ourling swalof the

Missisin the side of

y been small from ain to

vth of f[`]not abun-

many

places on this mountain; and, should this class of population increase here in the same ratio for the next ten years that it has for ten years past, we may expect to see the mountain mostly disrobed of its Though the *habitant* is not noted for an enterforest. prising spirit in his native western parish, he becomes, by some singular transformation, on his arrival among forests and hills, an individual of tact with a taste for improvements. Settling on a piece of land from which an American would, very likely, be driven by cold and hunger, the habitant labors with persevering ndustry, and with the proceeds of his ashes, shingles, and sometimes sugar, brings plenty to his fireside. The fires of his log-heaps afford a cheering display on spring and autumnnal nights, and soon his clearing relieves the monotony of the extensive forest.

The highest point of the mountain in Sutton is called the "Round Top," from the peculiar form of its summit. It is higher than the Pinnacle in St. Armand; and when its summit is divested of its stunted growth of spruce, it will afford an extensive view of the surrounding country. It is not often, though occasionally, visited; but a prospect can be obtained at present only by climbing a tree. The writer, however, can testify from personal experience, that all

one can see from *this point* of observation will not repay him for climbing the mountain through underwood and "wind falls."

A little west of the Round Top is a peak, somewhat less in height, in which is imbedded a small pond. It covers an area of only three or four acres, has no visible inlet, and according to the testimony of visitors is "bottomless."

l not nder-

what . It is no sitors

BROME.

BROME is ten miles square. It is bounded on the north by Shefford and Granby, east by Bolton, south by Sutton, and west by Dunham and East Farnham. It was chartered on the 18th of August, 1797. As few comparatively have ever seen a document of this character, a copy of the Charter of Brome is given below :

PROVINCE OF LOWER CANADA-to wit

ROBT. PRESCOTT, Governor.

> GEORGE THE THIRD, by the grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, KING, Defender of the FAITH, and so forth.

TO ALL to whom these presents shall come or may in any wise concern:

GREETING.

WHEREAS our well-beloved Asa Porter, late of Haverhill, in the State of New Hampshire, Esquire, on behalf of himself and thirty-two Associates, hereinafter named, by his Petition, bearing date the twenty-seventh day of Fobruary, in the year of Our Lord one thousand seven hundred

The course pursued by Porter, the Leader, with regard to the township, was in former years the origin of much trouble. Not possessing the means necessary to defray the expenses attendant on the leadership, he hired money for this purpose of an individual in Quebec, and gave him a mortgage on the township as security. This sum remained unpaid for many years, tending to

AND WHEREAS our trusty and well-beloved Robert Prescott, our Captain-General and Governor-in-Chief in and over our said Province, and our Executive Council of our said Province, having duly and maturely considered the said petition, have adjudged it to be reasonable and advisable that we should grant in free and common soccage unto the said Asa Porter and to his said Associates, and to his and their heirs and assigns forever, the tract or parcel of our waste lands situate, lying and being within our said Province, hereinafter particularly set forth and described subject to the terms, conditions, provisions, limitations, restrictions, and reservations, prescribed by our royal instructions in this behalf.

AND WHEREAS, in obedience to our said royal instructions, and by virtue of a certain warrant of survey to him for that purpose directed, under the hand and seal of our said Captain-General and Governor-in-Chief, in and over our said Province, bearing date at our Castle of St. Lewis, in our said city of Quebec, the seventeenth day of June now last past, Samuel Holland, Esquire, our Surveyor-General of and for our said Province, hath made a faithful and exact survey of the said tract or parcel of land hereinafter particularly set forth and described, and the same hath set off for the said Asa Porter and his said Associates, by metes and bounds also hereinafter particularly described, according to our said royal instructions in this behalf and the aforesaid warrant of survey.

AND WHEREAS, also, our said Surveyor-General the said tract or parcel of land so surveyed and set off hath sub-divided into eleven concessions or ranges—to wit: into ten concessions or ranges of equal breadth of

and ninety-two, presented unto our trusty and well-beloved Alured Clarke, then our Lieutenant-Governor and Commander-in-Chief of our said Province, hath humbly requested us to grant unto him, the said Asa Porter, and to his said Associates, and to his and their heirs and assigns forever, in free and common soccage, a tract or parcel of our waste lands situate, lying and being within our province of Lower Canada, in America.

vith igin sary , he bec, rity. g to

lured f our l Asa ssigns waste da, in

, our

vince. and nable to the s and g and and strichalf. d by cted. r-inf St. last said rcel ame and said

rcel ions 91 check in a great incasure the influx of settlers, and thus retarding the prosperity of the township.

A few years after the Charter was issued, the Leader sold his claim upon the township to Mills Olcott, his son-in-law, who resided in New Hampshire.

This man sent his brother, General Roswell Olcott, to Brome, to act as his agent. At that time, there

seventy-three chains, eighteen links, and into an eleventh concession or range of irrogular shape, and in the subdivision of the said tract or parcel of land, hath made and reserved a proportionable allotment and appropriation of lands within the same, as well for the maintenance and support of a Protestant Clergy within our said Province, as for our future disposition; that is to say, of one-seventh part of the said tract or parcel of land for the maintenance and support of a Protestant Clergy within our said Province, and of one other seventh part of the said tract or parcel of land for our future disposition, according to our royal instructions in this behalf and the Statute in such cases lately made and provided. All which our said Surveyor-General, by his return to the aforesaid warrant of survey, bearing date the twenty-ninth day of June last past, hath certified and reported to our said Captain-General and Governor-in-Chief in and over said Province, together with a plot or description of the said tract or parcel of land to the said return annexed, specifying the outlines of the said tract or parcel of land, the several concessions and lots into which the said tract or parcel of land hath been so as aforesaid subdivided, severally and respectively distinguished by numbers, and the allotments and appropriations of land within the said tract or parcel of land, so as aforesaid made and reserved by our said Surveyor-General on our behalf for the maintenance of a Protestant Clergy within our said Province, and for our future disposition, as by the said warrant he was required and commanded.

AND WHEREAS, in further obedience to our royal instructions above mentioned, John (offin, Esquire, our Surveyor-General of Woods of and for our said Province, hath certified under his hand that no part of said tract or parcel land is included in any district marked out as a reservation, for the growth of masting or other timber for the use of our royal navy.

AND WHEREAS, also, in further obedience to our said royal instructions, Nathaniel Taylor, John Ruiter, Henry Ruiter, and Jesse Penoyer, Es-

Q

were many individuals in Brome who had come hither with the intention of purchasing the land on which they settled; but having heard that the township was mortgaged, they now refused to purchase, and remained here as squatters. This state of things continued till about 1827, when Mills Olcott and his son-in-law, Joseph Bell, to whom he had previously sold one half

quires, our Commissioners by us appointed for making enquiries into the characters and circumstances of all and every applicant for any part of our unoccupied and waste lands, lying within our said Province of Lower Canada, and for administering and receiving the several oaths, affirmations, and declarations required by our said royal instructions, have certified to our said Captain-General and Governor-in-Chief that, the said Asa Porter and William Porter, Henry Collins, Ezekiel Lewis, Thaddeus Hall, Benjamin Crocker, Cyrus Cleaveland, Samuel Gott, Jonathan Ayers, Joseph Wilson, Jonas Joslin, Nicholas Hall, Silas Westover, Ashael Dunning, Reuben Moore, Joseph Wilson, jun., William Douglas, Brewer Dodge, Asa Warner, Billy Porter, Daniel Eames, Thomas Tennant, Ephraim Stone, Eliphalet Perrin, Aaron Porter, John Hubbel, Lewis Hoyk, Andrew Truax, John Solomon, Allen Davies. Benjamin Spencer, Elias Truax, and Hezettiah Weed, the said Associates of the said Asa Porter, are persons of loyal principles and good character, and that they and each of them have, in the presence of them, our said Commissioners, taken the usual oaths directed by law, and also made and subscribed the declaration by our said Royal Instructions in this behalf required, whereby severally and respectively they do promise and declare that they and each of them will maintain and defend to the utmost of their power the authority of us and of our Parliament as the Supreme Legislature of our said Province.

Now KNow YE, that we, having taken the premises into our royal consideration of our especial grace, certain knowledge and mere motion, have created, constituted, and erected, and by these presents do create, constitute and erect into a township, by the name of *Brome*, all that certain tract or parcel of land so as aforesaid surveyed and set off by our said *Surveyor*-General to and for the said Asa Porter and his said Associates, situate, lying, and being in the County of *Richelieu* and District of *Montreal* aforesaid, bounded and abutted as follows, that is to say, beginning at a post marked "Sutton and Brome," planted by Jesse Penoyer, De-

the township, discharged the mortgage and gave public notice of this fact to the inhabitants, requesting them to come forward and obtain deeds for the lots they occupied ; a request with which they cheerfully complied.

Bell and Olcott now appointed Col. P. H. Knowlton, as their agent, to dispose of the land unsold. Five

her nich was ined till law, half

to the part of Lower ations, ified to Porter l, Ben-Joseph unning, Dodge, phraim Andrew Truax, re perd each ken the leclaray seveeach of thority id Pro-

> al conn, have e, cou⁻ certain ur said ciates. f Moninning er, De-

puty Provincial Surveyor in the easterly line of the Township of Dunham, being the north-west corner of the Township of Sutton, and the southwest corner of the Township of Brome; thence as the needle points south seventy-nine degrees, east eight hundred and five chains, along the line run by the said Jesse Pennoyer, for the boundary between Sutton and Brome to a post marked "Brome, Bolton, Potton and Sutton, 1792;" being the south-east corner of the Township of Brome, the south-west corner of the Township of Bolton, the north-west corner of the Township of Potton, and the north-east corner of the Township of Sutton: thence as the needle points north eleven degrees, east eight hundred and three chains and fifty-five links, along the line run by Stephen Neal, Deputy Provincial Surveyor for the boundary between Brome and Bolton, to a post marked "Brome and Bolton," planted by the said Stephen Neal for the northeast corner of Brome and the north-west corner of Bolton; thence as the needle points north seventy-nine degrees, west seven hundred and sixtyeight chains along the line run by the said Stephen Neal as the boundary between Shefford and Brome, to a post marked "Brome and Farnham. 1796," planted by Ephraim Nash, Deputy Provincial Surveyor, being the north-east corner of the Township of Farnham, and the north-west corner of the Township of Brome; thence southerly four hundred and seventyseven chains and fifty-five links along a line run by the said Ephraim Nash, as the boundary between Farnham and Brome to a post marked "Dunham, 1794," being the north-east corner of the said Township of Dunham; thence southerly along the east line of the Township of Dunham, three hundred and twenty-six chains and ten links, to the place of beginning, containing fifty-eight thousand four hundred and sixty acres: to be, continue, and remain a township henceforth forever. And for ever henceforth to be called, known and distinguished by the name of Brome, of which said township of Brome a plot or diagram specifying according to the actual survey thereof, so as aforesaid made by our said Surveyor-General, the outlines of the said township and the several con-

or six years subsequently, he became the purchaser of this land, and the claims held by Bell and Olcott upon the land *already* sold. For these, he agreed to pay the sum of forty thousand dollars; giving them security on the land he purchased.

In 1848, Bell, who had bought the mortgage of Olcott, came again to Brome, and purchased of Col.

AND KNOW YE ALSO, that we have and hereby do expressly save and reserve to ourselves, our heirs and successors, and allot and appropriate two-seventh parts of the said township of Brome (the whole into seven equal parts divided), for the maintenance and support of a Protestant Clergy within our said Province, and for our future disposition, that is to say, more particularly and according to the form of the Statute in such case made and provided for a specification of the lands so by us reserved. allotted, and appropriated for the maintenance of a Protestant Clergy within our said Province in respect of lands to be hereby granted. We, of the said several lots in the said several concessions in the said plot or diagram of the said Township of Brome, herounto annexed, described, have and do hereby save and expressly reserve to us, our heirs and successors, and allot and appropriate the following forty-two lots, containing eight thousand three hundred and fifty-one acres, one rood, and twenty-eight perches of land, that is to say, lot number five in the first concession, lot number twelve in the first concession, lot number nineteen in the first concession, lot number twenty-six in the first concession: lot number seven in the second concession, lot number fourteen in the second concession, lot number twenty-one in the second concession, lot number twenty-eight in the second concession; lot number two in the third concession, lot number nine in the third concession, lot number sixteen in the third concession, lot number twenty-three in the third concession ; lot number four in the fourth concession, lot number eleven in the fourth concession, lot number eighteen in the fourth concession, lot number twenty-five in the fourth concession; lot number two in the fifth concession, lot number nine in the fifth concession, lot number sixteen in the fifth concession, lot number twenty-three in the fifth concession; lot

cessions and lots into which the said township has been so as aforesaid sub-divided by our said Surveyor-General distinguished by numbers is hereunto annexed, signed by our said Surveyor-General for the purposes herein contained.

237

Knowlton one-half the property that then remained unsold, and discharged the mortgage.

 \mathbf{f}

n

y

u-

of

ol.

aid s is

3866

and

even tant

is to

uch

ved,

ergy

We,

t or

bed,

suc-

ain-

and

first

een

lot ond

> ber on-

> h in

lot

rth

ber

ces-

the

lot

In 1855, Hiram Foster, Esq., became proprietor of the whole property, at that time again encumbered with a mortgage. Under his management, the mortgage has been wholly discharged, and the land disposed of.

number seven in the sixth concession, lot number fourteen in the sixth concession, lot number twenty-one in the sixth concession, lot number twenty-eight in the sixth concession; lot number two in the seventh concession, lot number nine in the seventh concession, lot number sixteen in the seventh concession, lot number twenty-three in the seventh concession; lot number four in the eighth concession, lot number eleven in the eighth concession, lot number eighteen in the eighth concession, lot number twenty-five in the eighth concession; lot number three in the ninth concession, lot number ton in the ninth concession, lot number twentyfour in the ninth concession; lot number five in the tenth concession, lot number twelve in the tenth concession, lot number twenty-six in the tonth concession; lot number one in the eleventh concession, lot number eight in the eleventh concession, lot number fifteen in the eleventh concession, and lot number twenty-two in the eleventh concession, for the maintenance and support of a Protestant Clergy within our said Province, according to the form of the Statute in such case made and provided.

AND FURTHER of the said several lots in the said several concessions in the said plot or diagram of the said Township of Brome, hereunto annexed described, We have and do hereby expressly save and reserve to us, our heirs and successors, the following forty-three lots containing eight thousand three hundred and fifty-one acres, one rood, and twentyeight perches of land, that is to say: lot number one in the first concession, lot number eight in the first concession, lot number fifteen in the first concession, lot number twenty-two in the first concession; lot number three in the second concession, lot number ten in the second concession, lot number seventeen in the second concession, lot number twenty-four in the second concession; lot number five in the third concession, lot number twelve in the third concession, lot number nineteen in the third concession, lot number twenty-six in the third concession; lot number one in the fourth concession, lot number eight in the fourth concession, lot number fifteen in the fourth concession, lot number

WEST BROME.

THE first attempt to settle in the township of Brome was made about 1795, by Henry Collins. Mr. Elias Truax, of whom a sketch is given in the history of

fourth concession; lot number six in the fifth concession, lot number thirteen in the fifth concession, lot number twenty in the fifth concession, lot number twenty-seven in the filla concession; lot number three in the sixth concession, lot number ten in the sixth concession, lot number seventeen in the sixth concession, lot number twenty-four in the sixth concession; lot number six in the seventh concession, lot number thirteen in the seventh concession, lot number twenty in the seventh concession, lot number twenty-seven in the seventh concession; lot number one in the eighth concession, lot number eight in the eighth concession, lot number fifteen in the eighth concession, lot number twenty-two in the eighth concession: lot number seven in the ninth concession, lot number fourteen in the ninth concession, lot number twenty-one in the ninth concession, lot number twenty-eight in the ninth concession; lot number two in the tenth concession, lot number nine in the tenth concession, lot number twenty-three in the tenth concession; lot number four in the eleventh concession, lot number eleven in the eleventh concession, lot number eighteen in the eleventh concession, lot number twenty-five in the eleventh concession, for our future disposition.

AND KNOW YE FURTHER that judging the said Petition of the said Asa Porter and his said Associates to be reasonable, and therefore being willing to grant to the said Asa Porter and his said Associates, the remaining five-seventh parts of the said Township of *Brome*, containing fortyone thousand seven hundred and fifty-seven acres and three roods of land, and consisting of the several remaining lots in the said plot or diagram of

Lagrange, recently informed the writer, that he in company with Mr. Collins, visited Brome to look at the land, when as yet there was no settler here, or even a tree felled to commence a clearing. A short time previous to this, Mr. Collins had come from the States with his wife, and stopped at the house of Mr. Truax, preparatory to selecting and settling on some one of the vacant lots in the adjoining townships.

the said Township of Brome hereunto annexed described, not hereinbefore reserved to us, our heirs and successors, for the maintenance and support of a Protestant Ciergy within our said Province and for our future disposition : we of our especial grace certain knowledge and mere motion have given, granted and confirmed, and by these presents do give, grant and confirm for ourselves, our heirs and successors, the said remaining five-seventh parts of the Township of Brome, consisting in the several remaining lots in the said plot or diagram of the said Township of Brome hereunto annexed described, not hereinbefore reserved to us, our heirs and successors, for the maintenance and support of a Protestant Clergy within our said Province or for our future disposition, unto the said Asa Porter, William Porter, Henry Collins, Ezekiel Lewis, Thaddeus Hall, Benjamin Crocker, Cyrus Cleaveland, Samuel Gott, Jonathan Ayers, Joseph Wilson, Jonas Joslin, Nicholas Hall, Silas Westover, Asahel Dunning, Reuben Moore, Joseph Wilson, jun., Wm. Douglas, Brewer Dodge, Asa Warner, Billy Porter, Daniel Eames, Thomas Tennant, Ephreim Stone, Eliphalet Perrin, Aaron Porter, John Hubbel, Lewis Hoyk, Andrew Truax, John Solomon, Allen Davies, Benjamin Spencer, Elias Truax, and Hezekiah Weed, their heirs and assigns forever, together with all woods and underwoods, timber and timber trees, lakes, ponds, fishing waters, water courses, profits, commodities, hereditaments, and appurtenances whatsoever, thereunto belonging (except as herein excepted).

To HAVE AND TO HOLD one full and equal thirty-third part of the said tract of land and premises by these presents granted to our said grantees (the same being into thirty-three equal parts divided), and every part and parcel thereof with their and every of their appurtenances (except as herein excepted) unto each of them our said grantees above named, their heirs and assigns respectively, to their only proper and separate use, and behoof respectively forever as tenants in common, and not as joint tenants

me ias of hirlot the ren-C08n in lot the ber onn in lot the ber nth ber nth aid ing lintyhd,

of

Being satisfied with the land in Brome, a few days subsequently he removed to this township, and settled in the south-west part on a lot now owned by Richard Scott and Nelson Pettes.

He lived here several years, and became a man of considerable influence. He was appointed a justice of the peace, and was the only one in this section for

in free and common soccage, by fealty only in lieu of all other and all manner of rents, services, fines, rights, dues and duties, claims and demands whatsoever, and in like manner as lands are now holden in free and common soccage in that part of Great Britain called England.

And we do hereby give and grant for ns, our heirs and successors, unto the said Asa Porter, William Porter, Henry Collins, Ezekiel Lewis, Thaddeus Hall, Benjamin Crocker, Cyrus Cleaveland, Samuel Gott, Jonathan Ayers, Joseph Wilson, Jonas Joslin, Nicholas Hall, Silas Westover, Asahel Dunning, Reuben Moore, Joseph Wilson, jun., William Douglas, Brewer Dodge, Asa Warner, Billy Porter, Daniel Eames, Thomas Tennant, Ephraim Stone, Eliphalet Perrin, Aaron Porter, John Hubbel, Lewis Hoyk, Andrew Truax, John Solomon, Allen Davies, Benjamin Spencer, Elias Truax, and Hezekiah Weed, and each of them, their heirs and assigns, and the heirs and assigns of each of them respectively, full power and liberty to use, occupy, cultivate, and enjoy the land and premises hereby to them granted, in any manner which he or they shall think fit by cutting down the trees growing thereon, by cultivating the surface of the ground thereof, or by any other method of improvement whatsover, and to apply the profits and produce thereof to their own use and benefit.

PROVIDED ALWAYS, and we do hereby expressly reserve to ourselves, our heirs and successors, all coals and all mines of gold, silvel, copper tin, iron and lead, which now are or which shall be discovered or happen to be found upon the sald lots of land and premises hereby granted, or any of them or any part thereof, so that the said coals and mines and each of them shall belong to us, our heirs and successors, in as full and ample manner as if the present grant had never been made.

AND WE DO HEREBY likewise expressly reserve to ourselves, our heirs and successors, full power, right and authority, to make and use all such roads, ways and passages, over the said lots of land and premises hereby granted, or any part thereof, and also to take, stop, divert and use all

a long time, who performed marriage ceremonies. He was noted for his love of peace and for his skill in settling quarrels without litigation. He removed to Yamaska Mountain about 1815.

In 1796 or 1797, his brother Ebenczer Collins came to Brome, and took up his residence on the lot on which now stands the principal part of the village of

AND PROVIDED FURTHER, if any coals or mine, or mines of gold, silver, copper, tin, iron or lead, shall be found upon any lot or lots of land hereby granted, the grantee or grantees possessing such lot or lots, or his or their heirs or assigns, possessing such lot or lots or one of them, shall, within the space of six months after the discovery thereof, give notice of such discovery to our Governor of our said Province, or to our Licutenant-Governor or person administering the government of our said Province for the time being, and if our said grantees or any of them possessing such lot or lots shall make default therein the present grant, so far as the same doth or shall in any wise respect such lot or lots, shall, at the end of the said six months next ensuing after such discovery of any coals or any mine, or mines of gold, silver, copper, tin, iron or lead, become void; and such lot or lots and every part thereof hereby granted, shall revert and escheat to us, our heirs and successors, and shall thereupon become the absolute and entire property of us or them, in the same manner as if the present grant had never been made, anything herein contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

AND WHEREAS it may hereafter become expedient for us or for the inhabitants of the said Province of Lower Canada, that one or more roads or highways should be made through some parts of the premises hereby granted, we do therefore reserve to us, our heirs and successors, the right of making any number of roads or highways of a breadth not exceeding one hundred feet through any part of the said premises, excepting such parts whercon any dwelling-house, or other houses, or ther buildings shall be erected.

AND WHERBAS it may likewise at sometime hereafter become expedient for the peace and safety of our said Province of Lower Canada to erect or build forts, or fortresses, or to make other works of military

ays tled hard

n of stice

for

nd all and n free

unto Thadathan , Asauglas, Tenubbel, iamin heirs y, full preshall g the ment n uso lves,

> pper ppen d, or each mple

> > eirs such reby all

such rivers, streams, ponds and bodies of water, as shall by us or them be judged necessary or convenient for working and improving the said coals and mines or any of them.

West Brome. He was the first settler in this locality, and made no inconsiderable "clearing" here. He sold his land and improvements to a man named Jake Pickle about the time that his brother Henry left the township.

Isaiah Sweet, from the State of New York, settled near the site of the present village in 1798. Mr.

defence in various parts of our said Province, we do therefore also hereby reserve to ourselves, our heirs and successors, full power, right and authority to erect and build any forts, or fortresses, and to make any works of military defence on any parts of the said premises hereby granted, and to take, use, occupy, and retain in our hands, as long as we shall think fit, such parts of said premises hereby granted, as may be necessary for the said purposes, whenever we, or our heirs or successors, shall signify it to be our or their pleasure so to do, by an order given by us or them in our or their Privy Council in Great Britain, or whenevor it shall be judged to be advisable and expedient so to do by our Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, or person administering the government of our said Province, by and with the advice and consent of our Executive Council of said Province.

PROVIDED ALWAYS, and these our presents Letters are on this express condition, that if the said grantees, their heirs and assigns, or some or one of them, shall not within one year next after the date of these, our present Letters, settle on the premises hereby to them granted, so many families as shall amount to one family for every twelve hundred acres thereof; or if they, the said grantees, their heirs or assigns, or some or one of them, shall not also within three years to be computed as aforesaid, plant and effectually cultivate at least two acres for every hundred acres of such of the hereby granted premises as are capable of cultivation, and shall not also, within four years next after the expiration of the said three years, plant and effectually cultivate, at least five acres more for every hundred acres of such of the hereby granted premises as are capable of cultivation, then, and in any of these cases this our present grant and everything therein contained, shall cease and be absolutely void, and the lands and premises hereby grante" shall revert and escheat to us, our heirs and successors, and shall thereupon become the absolute and entire property of us or them, in the same manner as if this our present grant had never been made, anything herein contained to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.

243

Sweet devoted much of his time to hunting, and as Brome was thickly populated with wild animals, he had ample opportunity to prove himself a worthy disciple of Nimrod. On one occasion, he set a trap to catch a bear that had committed depredations on his grain. Bruin was caught, but not feeling disposed to yield up his life, while a chance of escape remained, he dragged off the trap with a heavy clog attached to it, and climbed a small tree. On reaching the top, the combined weight of himself, trap and clog, bent the tree down ward, and he fell to the ground. In

AND WE DO HEREBY direct and appoint that within six months from the day of the date of these presents, a copy of this grant shall be registered in our Register's office, in our city of Quebec, in our said Province and that a Docket thereof shall be also entered in our Auditor's office, in our said city of Quebec, in our said Province, and that in default thereof the whole premises hereby granted shall revert and escheat to us, our heirs and successors, and become the absolute property of us or them, in the same manner as if the present grant had never been made, anything herein contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

AND WE DO MOREOVER, of our especial grace, certain knowledge and mere motion, consent and agree that these our present Letters being registered, and a Docket thereof made as before directed and appointed, shall be good and effectual in law to all intents, constructions and purposes whatsoever against us, our heirs and successors, notwithstanding any mis-

ality, He Jake ft the

ettled Mr.

ore also ight and ake any granted, we shall necessary ors, shall by us or r it shall or, Lieuour said Council

> express e or one present families reof; or of them, aut and such of d shall id three r every bable of int and and the ur heirs ire pront had hy wise

AND PROVIDE ALSO that no part of the said parcel or tract of land hereby granted to the said Asa Porter and his said Associates, and his and their heirs be within any reservation heretofore made and marked for us, our heirs and successors, by our Surveyor-General of woods or his lawful deputy, in which case this our grant for such part of the land hereby given and granted to the said Asa Porter and his said Associates, and his and their heirs forever as aforesaid, which shall upon a survey thereof being made be found within any such reservation, shall be null and void and of none effect, anything herein contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

244

going from this place, the trap became entangled in roots, and the bear in his furious struggles to release himself, finally wrenched off the hind leg by which he was caught, and escaped on the other three. Some months after this, two sons of Mr. Sweet, Isaiah and Henry, felled a large elm-tree for the purpose of making ashes. A very large hollow limb of this, split on falling, and Bruin with three legs came out of the aperture, ran off, and took refuge under an old root, partially turned out of its bed. The boys pursued, and the bear was about emerging from his hiding-place, when he was dispatched by a blow from the axe of Isaiah.

reciting, mis-bounding, mis-naming, or other imperfection or omission of, in, or in any wise concerning the above granted or hereby mentioned to be granted lots of land and premises or any part thereof.

> IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, we have caused these our Letters to be made *Patent*, and the *Great Seal* of our said Province of Lower Canada to be hereunto affixed. *Witness* our trusty and well-beloved *Robert* Prescott, Esquire, our Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over our said Province of Lower Canada, &c., &c., &c. AT OUR CASTLE OF ST. LEWIS in our City of QUEBKO, in our said *Province*, the eighteenth day of August in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-seven, and in the thirty-seventh year of our reign.

> > R. P.

GEO. POWNALL, Secretary.

gled in release hich he Some iah and of maksplit on ne aperot, pared, and g-place, e axe of

mission of, ntioned to

nsed these Freat Seal o be herell-beloved noral and Province a CASTLE h our said st in the hundred th year of

R. P.

Many of the descendants of Mr. Sweet live in West Brome. His eldest son, Amos, married a daughter of Dudley Gilman, one of the pioneers of this section. Two sons of Amos Sweet, Moses and Gardner H., have been prominent citizens, the former of West Brome, the latter of Sweetsburg. Moses resided in Brome until three or four years since, and took an active interest not only in the affairs of the township, but of the county.

He held different municipal offices, and in 1860, was elected to represent Brome County in the Provincial Parliament. He resigned about a year subsequently, and was appointed Collector of Customs for the port of Hemmingford, which office he still holds.

Gardner H. Sweet, now residing in Sweetsburg, has been a justice of the peace for twenty years, and has held various offices in the Township of Dunham. He was one of the commissioners appointed for the partitioning of the lands in Bolton and Magog.

In 1802, Dudley Gilman from Canaan, N. H., settled in West Brome near Dunham, on the lot now owned by Martin Pickle. He lived here only eight years, but during that time with the aid of his sons he cleared much of this lot. After this, he moved eastward to the lot now owned by his son E. P. Gilman.

Here he spent the remainder of his days, and died in 1820. He was a cousin of Dr. Gilman who came early to Potton.

He left nine children—six sons and three daughters. Eight of them settled in the townships, but only two of them—U. S. and E. P. Gilman—are now living in Brome. E. P. Gilman has been justice of the peace for a long time, and is generally known as Esquire Gilman.

Thomas West from Rhode Island, settled in West Brome in 1805, where now the Academy stands. He was a soldier in the American army during the revolution. In 1798, he came to Caldwell's Manor, thence to West Brome, where he lived six or seven years, then removed to another part of this township, and finally to Dunham where he died. One of his daughters married Mr. Charles Pettes, and still lives near the village of which we are writing.

Another early settler here was James Pettes, formerly from Rhode Island.

He warmly espoused the cause of his king and mother country, during the revolution, and joined the army of Burgoyne, in which he was employed as a teamster.

He was one day engaged in co-ying military

247

d died came

ghters. nly two ving in e peace Esquire

h West ds. He he revothence years, ip, and ughters ear the

s, for-

ng and ned the d as a

ilitary

stores from Fort Edward, to some other station in the vicinity, when he and the guard accompanying him were fired upon by the Americans. The team which was used in drawing the baggage, consisted of two voke of oxen. One of these animals was killed by the shots of the Americans, and another wounded. Mr. Pettes and the guard escaped unharmed into the woods, and knowing it useless to attempt returning to the fort, they made their way to Canada. Mr. Pettes afterward went to Nova Scotia where he married and spent several years. He then returned to the United States, and in 1800, came once more to Canada. He settled in Dunham near the north-west part of Sutton, and lived there until the spring of 1805, when he came to West Brome, and settled where his son, J. N. Pettes, now lives. He left ten children, six daughters and four sons. Nearly all these children settled in this section. One of the daughters married the Rev. C tC. Cotton of Dunham. J. N. Pettes, Esq., owning he homestead, is one of those on whom the township has bestowed municipal officers. Two of his nephews, Nelson and Stephen, have also taken an active interest in municipal matters, and have both been faithful and honored holders of public offices. The latter is at present a merchant at Knowlton.

The site of the village, which, as is stated above, was owned by Ebenezer Collins, passed through several hands within a few years after it was sold by Collins. About 1824, John Pettes and Joel Davis purchased the mill site, and built a saw-mill the same year; and the year following a grist-mill. In 1827, they rented the upper part of the grist-mill to William White, who placed in it a carding machine.

In 1829, White purchased the mills of Pettes and Davis, and four years afterward built a carding-mill. He built a dwelling-house on the spot now occupied by the dwelling of N. L. Hungerford. In the same year that this was built, Ethan Huntley built where now stands the tavern of M. Capron. This was subsequently used for a tavern—the first ever opened in the village.

In 1837, S. L. Hungerford and S. H. Peckham purchased the mills of White, and seventy acres of land in their immediate vicinity. They enlarged the carding-mill, and Mr. Hungerford built a new sawmill, and enlarged the grist-mill. Peckham built the house in which N. L. Hungerford now lives, and Mr. Hungerford built the dwelling in which he still resides. They opened a store on their first arrival, and Hunger-

249

veral llins. ased and ented , who

and -mill. upied same where subseed in

kham es of the sawthe Mr. ides. gerford has done business occasionally in the mercantile line since that period.

At the expiration of six years after Mr. Peckham came here, he died, and his property came into the hands of Mr. Hungerford. The latter built a store in 1850, and four years later a woollen factory, which has done much business in the line of carding and cloth dressing.

Mr. Hungerford is a son of one of the earliest settlers in the town of Swanton, Vermont. He came to Canada in 1826. Previous to coming to Brome, in 1837, he was engaged in business in different parts of the townships. Since his residence in this place, he has displayed in discharging the duties devolving upon him, both energy and activity. He has been a justice of the peace for the past fifteen years, and for a long time chairman of the Commissioners' Court. He has also been a member of the municipal council since 1855, and postmaster since 1861. So many have been the deaths and removals that there is not at present an individual living in the village of West Brome who dwelt here at the time of Mr. Hungerford's arrival. None of the members of his own family, alive at that time, are now living.

Religious meetings have been held in this place for

250

many years. Clergymen of the Congregational Church have preached here occasionally ever since they first commenced labors in the township. The Rev. Mr. Duff, during the time that he was pastor of the Congregational Church at Nelsonville, filled appointments regularly in this village.

The Rev. T. W. Fyles, an Episcopal clergyman of Brome Woods, has preached here statedly for the past two years. The only Church Society, here, however, is of the New Connexion Methodist denomination. The Rev. William Barnet, a minister of this denomination, was appointed to the Dunham Circuit in the summer of 1856, and came to West Brome to preach in the early part of the following winter. Through his labors a reformation took place and a society was formed. This society built a church in the following year.

An academy was built in the same year. It received a grant of $\pounds 20$, but this has been withdrawn, and there has been no high school here for three years.

A post-office was established in 1852, and E. Keyes was appointed postmaster.

Commissioners' Courts began to be held-at this village in 1854. Prior to this, they had been held at Brome Corner. A year or two subsequently, they began to be held alternately here, and at Knowlton.

251

rch first Mr. Conents

n of past ever, The ation, nmer a the abors med.

eived here

eyes

this .d at they ton. The Municipal Council has held its sessions alternately here and at Knowlton since 1855.

There are at present two stores here, owned respectively by L. Scott and H. S. Lee.

The village of West Brome is situated on both sides of the South Branch of the Yamaska, four miles southwest of Brome Corner, at 1 the same distance southeast of Sweetsburg. It is located in a valley ; the land around in almost every direction descending toward it in gentle slopes. There is nothing particularly striking or picturesque in the surrounding scenery.

The mill-pond which runs along parallel to the road entering the village from the east, was, in the month of June 1864, the scene of a sad occurrence.

Chester Scott, the son of a respected inhabitant of Sutton, riding along the road above mentioned, in company with two other young men, alighted from the buggy and approached the pond with the intention of bathing. e advanced into the water, on a rock descending toward the bottom of the pond, but in attempting to return, his feet slipped on the slimy rock, and he was unable to regain a foothold. Not being a swimmer, he struggled a moment and then

252

sank to the bottom. Aid came, but too late; when taken from his gloomy bed he slept

"The sleep that knows no waking."

Promising in talent, courteous in manner, and in the morning of life, his sad and untimely death occasioned the deepest sorrow beneath the parental roof; sorrow such as can be mitigated only by communion with that Omniscient Being, who is

> "In want our plentiful supply, In weakness our almighty power; In bonds our perfect liberty, Our refuge in temptation's hour; Our comfort 'midst all grief and thrall, Our life in death, our all in all."

The first grist mill in the Township of Brome was built about two miles east of the site of the village of West Brome, at the place where now stand the mills of G. Krans. The lot on which this mill was built, was purchased by Jacob Ball and Ephraim Stone, and they built a dam across the stream here, preparatory to building a mill; but after proceeding thus far, they sold the lot to Timothy Soles, who, about 1802, erected a grist mill. This did not continue in operation many

2

258

years. In 1864, G. Krans from St. Armand observing the fine water-power and its adaptability to manufacturing purposes, purchased the location and erected a woollen factory.

A short distance farther east, is a locality where in former years, as at present, considerable business was transacted. In 1808, Matthew Morehouse came from the north part of Brome and settled on the lot whore Miller's Tannery is erected. He was possessed of considerable means, and through his enterprising spirit made this a place of some importance in the township. Soon after coming here, he built a grist mill, and a few years afterward, a saw-mill. The grist mill was the second one erected in the township.

Morehouse was the proprietor of a public house here for many years. The building used for this purpose is still standing. He built a forge in 1825. Two years previous to this, Ladd & Shepard had built a forge at this place. During the short time these were in existence, they were supplied with bog-ore, obtained near Brome Corner.

James Miller built a tannery here about twenty years since.

Copper was discovered in this locality, on the land of Thomas Shepard, in 1860. Much money was

en

in caof ; ion

> was o of ills ilt, and ory hey ted

expended here in opening mines. A crusher worked by water-power was purchased, and placed in a building erected for its reception on the site of the old grist mill of Morehouse. This now stands idle, nothing having been done at mining, for a year past.

BROME CORNER.

EPHRAIM STONE AND VALENTINE SMITH were the first settlers at this place. They settled here in 1799; the former on the lot on which Thomas Chapman now lives; the latter on the lot on which stands the village.

Mr. Stone came from the State of New Hampshire. He enlisted in the American service in the beginning of the revolution, and was at the battle of Bunker Hill. Subsequently he became lieutenant, and afterward was promoted to the rank of captain. He lived in Brome till 1816, when he went to the State of New York, where he spent two or three years, and then returned to Brome, and died here soon afterward. He left nine children, all of whom settled in this country.

Valentine Smith was a German and unmarried. He sold his improvements, in 1800, to Jacob Ball. Mr. Ball was formerly from Newfane, Vermont. He

ed ddd le, st.

256

removed to Grand Isle County about 1781, and came from that place to St. Armand, in 1794. He settled a short distance north of Frelighsburg, on the lot a part of which is now owned by J. Knapp. Here he lived till he came to Brome.

He erected his first dwelling in this township, on the spot now occupied by the store of E. L. Chandler. He opened a public house as early as 1805. In 1804, he built a saw-mill on the site of the present saw-mill of D. Smith.

Mr. Ball left three children, two sons and a daughter. His daughter married Stephen Westover, of whom a sketch is given in the history of North Sutton. One of his sons has resided in Canada West for many years—the other, captain James Ball, is still living in Brome. He removed to Knowlton in 1817. He was one of the first school commissioners in the township, and held the office of road commissioner for several years. During the rebellion he was captain of a company of militia. In 1855, he was appointed Superintendent of roads and bridges for the County of Brome.

A schoolhouse was built in 1810, on the lot now owned by A. H. Chandler, Esq.

The first store at Brome Corner was opened about

257

1808, by Louis Lalanne. He hired for this purpose a room in the house of Jacob Ball. Soon afterward, he built a store near the site of the one now owned by H. Williams.

Samuel Everton, who succeeded him in this business, built about 1817 the house now used for a tavern.

There are now two stores in the place; one owned by Henry Williams, the other by E. L. Chandler. E. L. and A. H. Chandler are among the influential and enterprising citizens of Brome. They are sons of Horace Chandler, Esq., mentioned in the history of St. Armand.

A. H. Chandler came to Brome in 1853. He is the proprietor of a farm a short distance from Brome Corner. Beside the attention given to farming he has liberally devoted a portion of his time and talents to the service of the public. For thirteen years he has been secretary-treasurer of the Board of School Commissioners, and has also been connected with the Municipal Council. He is at present mayor of the township.

E. L. Chandler came to this place in 1855. The same year he was elected secretary-treasurer of the County Council, in which capacity he still officiates. In the year following he was elected chairman of the

ime led ta he

on ler. 04, mill

gh-

, of ton. any in vas ip, ral merof

ut

258

Board of School Commissioners, and served in this office six years.

G. W. Chandler, another son of Horace Chandler, Esq., was engaged in business in Chicago at the commencement of the late American rebellion. Actuated by sympathy for the federal cause, he raised two companies of volunteers for the service of the Government, and of one of these he became captain. He was soon called into active service, and so distinguished himself by his bravery in successive battles, that he was promoted to the rank of lieut.-colonel. He fell bravely fighting at the battle of Kenesaw Mountain. His loss was deeply deplored by the officers and men of his regiment, as well as the citizens of Chicago. The atter evinced their appreciation of his worth as a gentleman, and his bravery as a soldier, by marked tribute of respect to his memory.

His remains were sent to his friends, and by them deposited in the grave-yard at Brome Corner. A fine monument of white marble marks the spot where his body reposes.

A post-office was established at Brome Corner in 1831, and Jacob Cook was appointed postmaster.

There are three religious societies existing at this place. The Congregational was the first one formed.

259

The particulars concerning its formation may be learned on a succeeding page from a sketch given of Mr. Jackson.

A Methodist Society was formed the same year, 1843. They have no Church edifice as yet, but are permitted to use the Congregational Church.

The Mission of the Church of England at Brome Corner was commenced in 1855, by the Rev. R. Lindsay of Knowlton. A church was built in 1859.

These societies are still small; few having been added to their numbers since their formation.

Mr. John Jackson was an early settler in the vicinity of Brome Corner. The following account of him is taken from a "History of Churches and Ministers in Franklin Co., Mass.;" Rev. Theophilus Packard, jun., being the author.

In giving a history of the churches and ministers of the town of Gill, in that county, the author says :

"Rev. John Jackson was born in Petersham, Mass., in 1771. He graduated at Dartmouth in 1792. He studied theology with Rev. Joel Foster of New Salem, and Rev. Judah Nash of Montague. In 1798, he was ordained first pastor of the Congregational Church in the town of Gill, Joel Foster preaching the ordination sermon. He was dismissed from his pastoral charge in 1801.

his

er,

m--

ed

m-

nt,

on

self

ro-

ely

oss his

he

a

ted

 \mathbf{em}

ne

his

lin

is

đ,

"He lived in Gill several years after his dismission, and eventually removed to Canada, and died in Brome in Canada East. The following account of him was recently furnished to the author, by the Rev. David Connell, pastor of the Congregational Church at that place, who was well acquainted with Mr. Jackson, and attended his funeral. He first settled in Canada, in the township of Stukely, Canada East. His labors in this new field were strictly of a missionary character. The country was then (as it is even now) new and thinly settled. In the year 1815, he removed from Stukely to the township of Brome, about twenty miles from the former.

"Brome was then almost an entire wilderness, with a thinly scattered population. Here, also, his labors were necessarily missionary. No church or meetinghouse then existed in the place. Some humble dwelling or small schoolhouse was the best that could be obtained as a place of worship. In these circumstances he continued in the ministry of the word, preaching as opportunity presented for the period of file years; when, owing to such unfavorable circumstances, feeble health and the necessities of a young and rising family, he was led to engage in agricultural pursuits, and to retire from the office of the ministry.

"In his latter years, it was his chief desire to enjoy the ministry of the gospel for his own benefit and the welfare of his family and neighbors; and while friendly with ministers of other denominations, it was his highest

gratification to meet with a minister of the Congregational order. In the year 1842, I visited the town of Brome as a Congregational minister, and found Esquire Jackson, as he was then called (having held the office of magistrate for about twelve years), one of the most interested of a few Christians to have a settled minister in the place. I was induced to settle in this destitute field, then without a church or minister of any denomination. About a year after my arrival, I had erected a comfortable meeting-house, and formed a Church of fifteen members on Congregational princi-Esquire Jackson, his wife, and one of his sons ples. (who is now one of the deacons of the Church,) with his wife and his wife's mother, were then received into the Church, and united with a few others in Christian fellowship. For a short period I had much pleasure from the society and Christian friendship of Mr. Jackson. He was a person of most pleasing and affable manners, and most sociably disposed. He had been permitted to see his prayers answered in the improved state of religious society; but the Lord had designed that the feeble cause once established, his work on earth should soon close. In the second week of March 1844, Mr. Jackson complained a little from the effects of a cold. He was confined a few days to his bed without any severe pain or suffering. On the day previous to his death I saw him, and thought he was doing well and would soon be better, but it was otherwise determined by Him who cannot err. On the morning after I had seen him, one of the family came

sion, rome was pavid that a, in rs in cter. and from miles

bors tinglweld be nces ng as ars; eble nily, d to njoy the

hdly

hest

ith a

to inform me that their father seemed much worse. I hastened to see him, and when I stood by his bedside I found he was speechless. The tide of life seemed fast ebbing, and with the family I engaged in prayer. Just as we arose from commending his spirit to God, it departed, and all was silent in death. He departed this life on the 18th of March, 1844. On the 20th, the solemn occasion was improved at the Congregational Chapel in Brome, by a sermon from the Rev. Dr. Wilkes, pastor of the first Congregational Church at Montreal, from the words : "It is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment." At the close, the congregation followed the silent remains of Mr. Jackson to the adjoining burying-ground, where they found a final resting place.

"It so happened that Dr. Wilkes was on a visit to me at that time, and as he was acquainted with Mr. Jackson, I prevailed on him to improve the occasion.

"On the following Sabbath, I preached the funeral sermon to a large and attentive audience, from Proverbs iv. 18. 'The path of the just is as a shining light, which shineth more and more unto the perfect day.'

"A neat white marble stone is crected to mark the resting-place of the mortal remains of Mr. Jackson, and on it is the following inscription :

> JOHN JACKSON, ESQ., Departed this life at Brome on the 18TH MARCH, 1844. AGED 73 YEARS."

Mr. Jackson's wife was Miss Rebecca Rogers of Petersham, Mass. She died on the 13th October, 1855.

They had eight children, five sons and three daughters. Of these only four sons—James, John A., Horatio Nelson, and Addison—are now living. The three latter live about the homestead. Nelson and Addison, with their families, are members of the Church to which their father belonged. Nelson has been a justice of the peace for twenty years. Two of his sons, Joseph and Henry, are physicians, in the State of New York. Samuel, another son, is pastor of a Congregational Church near Montreal.

Brome Corner was for many years the chief seat of business in the township. Commissioners' Courts were held here till 1854, when they began to be held at West Brome.

A building designed for an academy was erected in 1857, but no grant has yet been received. A private school has been held in it at different times. There is but one hotel in the place; S. Westover is the proprietor.

Brome Corner is situated on an elevated plateau. The village is small but pleasant. Some of the land around it is low and, without draining, unfit for tillage. A branch of the Yamaska passes near on the east. Two roads intersect in the centre of the village, giving to it the name of "Corner."

. I side med ver. tod. rted 0th, ega-Dr. h at men lose, Mr. they b me ack-

eral [·] Proght, 7.' the son,

KNOWLTON.

THE first settlement in the vicinity of Knowlton was made at Tibbett's Hill. Matthew Morehouse, from Mass., settled here about 1800. The lot he selected and commenced labor upon is now owned by S. Lawrence and S. Sturtevant. He remained only a few years, and then exchanged his farm for one in another part of the township. A further notice of him will be found in the history of West Brome. He has no descendants in the country.

John Chapel, from Bratteboro', Vermont, was the first who settled here after Morehouse. He had lived here but three or four years, when he died, and was buried near the Lake. He was an unmarried man, and his parents, aged people, lived with him. After his death, they exchanged this lot for one in Sutton, owned by Joseph Soles. Soles came to Brome in 1807. The lot he obtained from Chapel is now owned by his son John Soles.

In 1802, Gardner Eldridge, from Williamstown, Mass., came here and settled on the lot now owned in part by Lester Ball. He died at this place about sixteen years subsequently. He left ten children, only one of whom is now living in Brome. Mr. Eldridge had been here but a short time, when the number of settlers was increased by the arrival of four brothers, John, Joseph, Henry, and George Tibbetts. They came from Vermont. All had large families, and from the fact that so many of this name settled here, the place was called Tibbetts' Hill.

vas

om

ted

aw-

few her

be

no

the

ved

vas

an,

ter

on,

in

hed

Gen. Roswell Olcott, whose name is mentioned on a preceding page, lived several years at this place. He had previously resided at a place about two miles west of this.

He was possessed of property and made large improvements where he first settled. He owned a store and ashery, and did much business with the people of the township. One of his daughters married the Rev. Mr. Whitwell, who was afterward the rector of St. Armand West.

The early settlers obtained their subsistence chiefly by making and selling potash. This they sold at Frelighsburg, where they obtained the few necessaries required in their families. When a sufficient quantity

had been made to warrant a trip to market, three or four of them, uniting, yoked their oxen to a sled and started. An axe and auger were invariably taken on these journeys to use not only in case of a "break down," but for the purpose of making shoes for the sled; new ones being required at least once in the course of the journey. This method they pursued for a few years, when a Mr. Harvey living in Dunham, whose house they passed when on their way to Frelighsburg, became the proprietor of an ox-cart, and this they always afterward hired to convey their load from his house to the place of its destination.

About 1809, a man named Mills commenced clearing on the lot now owned by Mr. Dunkin. In the same year Captain Ezekiel Knowlton settled on the lot now owned in part by Captain James Ball. In the following year, he purchased the land and improvements of Mills, and was proprietor of the lot till 1815, when he sold it to P. H. Knowlton, afterward colonel.

In 1817, he sold the lot where he first settled, to Captain James Ball. On this, in 1822, Captain Ball built a schoolhouse, the first erected in this section.

In 1815, a man named Paine, settled on a lot which is now occupied in part by a portion of the village. He built a log cabin near the site of the Episcopal

parsonage house; but having been a soldier in the British service, and consequently being unaccustomed to farming, and advanced in years, he remained in Brome only a short time. Other individuals came here and labored, but none remained long.

Colonel P. H. Knowlton, who left his farm on the Lake, and came here in 1834, was the first permanent settler at the place now occupied by the village. A saw-mill was built here in 1821, by William Lalanne, but, being badly constructed, it never did much service. A new one was built by Colonel Knowlton and Captain Ball in 1835. The former built a grist mill in the year following.

The principal part of Knowlton has grown within the past fifteen years. There was no road, passable for waggons, leading to the place until 1829. The chief part of the business, such as transporting goods, &c., was necessarily done in the winter.

The first store was opened in 1834, by Colonel Knowlton and Captain Ball. Colonel Knowlton had traded previously at his former place of residence, on the Lake. There are now five or six stores in the place. N. Pettes and brother, and D. McLachlan have traded here for the past twelve years. G. L. Scott, G. C. Pettes, McDonell & St. Marie, have opened stores recently.

or ad se ,'' ew he ase ars, ase arg, his

earthe b lot the ove-815, onel. l, to Ball on. hich age. opal

The first public house was opened by Albert Kimball in 1851. In the same year, the post-office was established, Mr. Kimball receiving the appointment of postmaster.

The first missionary efforts in connection with the Church of England in Brome, were the occasional services of the Rev. Mr. Cotton of Dunham and the Rev. R. Whitwell from Shefford. About the year 1840, the Rev. William Bond, now of St. George's, Montreal, was sent through a number of these townships as travelling missionary. The Hon. P. H. Knowlton interested himself very greatly in obtaining the establishment of a mission of the Church of England in this township. He personally took up a subscription for the erection of a church and parsonage, to which he himself contributed the largest part. The first clergyman that was settled here was the Rev. E. Cusack, in 1842. He remained but little more than a year, during which time the present church at Knowlton was finished and used for public worship. He was succeeded by the Rev. Joseph Scott, who continued in charge till 1849, when he succeeded to the rectory of Dunham.

In February, 1850, the Rev. R. Lindsay was appointed to Brome and Sutton with the oversight of

Potton and Bolton. It will be seen by this how great a work rested on Mr. Lindsay. For four or five years he was the only clergyman of the Church of England who labored in the townships named above; and during this time his labors were prosecuted assiduously, and resulted in an increase both of the number of communicants and the ecclesiastical structures.

A Wesleyan Society was formed at Knowlton in 1852, by the Rev. Mr. Flanders. This Society commenced building a church in 1855, and completed it in the year succeeding.

In 1821, Shefford became the head of a circuit, taking in a part of what had formerly been the Dunham Circuit. Of this, Brome and Bolton became a part.

g

g-

b-

e,

ie E.

n

at

p.

hO

to

as

of

Knowlton was set off from the Shefford Circuit and became a distinct circuit in 1860; this embraced the principal part of Brome and a portion of Bolton. The Rev. Francis Hunt was the first minister appointed to the Knowlton Circuit.

A High School was opened at Knowlton in 1854, and has continued in operation ever since. It was established through the exertions of the Hon. P. H. Knowlton. He gave a deed of the building and eleven acres of land for it to the Church of England, and paid almost the whole expense of the building himself.

As many works of this kind were effected through the liberality and labors of Mr. Knowlton, his name is justly entitled to a prominent place on the historic page.

His father, Silas Knowlton, came from Newfane, Vermont, to Canada in 1799, and settled in Stukely. Paul Holland, the son whose history we now give was at that time ten years of age. As stated above, he came to Brome in 1815. The following account of his public life and labors is from the pen of the Rev. R. Lindsay:

"In 1827, he became representative of the County of Shefford, and continued a member of the Legislative Assembly till the rebellion. He took an active part in the maintenance of British supremacy at that time, and was called by Sir John Colborne to be a member of the Special Council. Subsequently he became a member of the Legislative Council, and continued such till his death, in August, 1863. During a space of thirty-five years he served in the councils of his country, and till the recent change in making the Legislative Council elective, he served gratuitously.

"There is a degree of honor and respect which the memory of those who have faithfully served the country, justly deserves. It will be seen in this work how much Colonel Knowlton (this is the name he was known by in the townships) interested himself in all

h

is

c

e,

y.

ve

he

iis

R.

ity

ive

art ne,

ber

e a

ich

of

his

the

 \mathbf{the}

the

brk

Vas

all

the works public and private which concerned the great interests of the country. The establishment of the Church of England in the township of Brome, the founding of the High School and the obtaining of the road that leads from Lake Magog to Sweetsburg, which has been a great boon to the country, were due to his exertions. He took a most active part in the question of judicial decentralization and gave largely for the establishment of a newspaper at Knowlton specially to advocate it. His own interests suffered by his devotion to the public service; and he deserves honorable mention amongst the men who have patriotically served the country."

Colonel Knowlton was the first warden of Brome County.

Knowlton is the abiding place of Christopher Dunkin, M.P.P., and as few of his constituents, comparatively, are acquainted with his history, a brief sketch of his life may properly have place in these pages.

Mr. Dunkin was born in London in 1812. He was sent at an early age to the London University, where he gave evidence of talent which, if rightly cultivated, would prepare him for usefulness and distinction. The highest prize awarded by the University to that member of the senior class who should write the best English essay, he obtained. He remained here two sessions, and then went to the Glasgow University.

At this institution, his ability won for him additional laurels. The highest prize for scholarship awarded to any member of the logic class, was bestowed upon him by a vote of his classmates.

His parents removed to America, when he was but nine years of age. Soon after this, his father died, and his mother subsequently married Dr. Jonathan Barber, formerly of London. While Mr. Dunkin was pursuing his studies at the Glasgow University, he decided on visiting his mother, then residing in Cambridge, Mass. He put this design into execution in 1831, when he was in his nineteenth year.

At his mother's earnest solicitation, he remained in America, and entered the junior class of Harvard University, with the design of remaining until he graduated. An affection of the eyes, however, compelled him to abandon his studies. He then became an instructor in the Greek language in the University, in which capacity he acted until the class which he had entered graduated, when he received the honorary degree of Bachelor of Arts. Subsequently, he received the honorary degree of Master of Arts from Yale College. During the remainder of the time he resided in Massachusetts, he was engaged in literary pursuits, writing among other things an occasional article for

ıl

0

n

ıt

1,

n

18

ıe

n-

in

in

hi-

a-

ed

n

in

d

y d

1-

 \mathbf{d}

Б,

r

the "North American Review." Dr. Barber, who had for several years been connected with the Harvard University, as a teacher of elocution—receiving a professor's salary—about this time published a work on elocution, in the preparation of which Mr. Dunkin assisted him.

In 1835, he married Miss Mary Barber, a daughter of Dr. Jonathan Barber, by a former marriage, and two years later took up his residence in Canada. Though great inducements were offered him by influential men to remain in the States, an unwavering loyalty induced him to seek a home where he could find institutions kindred to those of his fatherland. With his talents he might have decked his brow with choice flowers from the chaplet of that then prosperous Republic, but he disdained honors that must be purchased by the renunciation of allegiance to the loved land of his birth.

On the arrival of Lord Durham in Canada, he appointed Mr. Dunkin secretary of the Education Commission; and he was acting as such when Lord Sydenham arrived, who appointed him secretary of the Post-Office Commission. Subsequently, he was appointed assistant-secretary for Lower Canada, and held the office six years. e then resigned for the

purpose of practicing law, and commenced this business as a partner of the present Chief Justice Meredith.

In 1858, he became a member of the Provincial Parliament, having been elected by the counties of Drummond and Arthabaska. He represented these until 1861, when he was elected representative of the County of Brome. In the same year, he took up his residence at Knowlton. Since living here the degree D.C.L. has been conferred upon him by Bishop's College at Lonnoxville.

In his parliamentary career, Mr. Dunkin has ever been an assiduous worker. Always at his post, nothing takes place in the parliamentary chambers affecting the public welfare in which he does not take a lively interest.

The recent temperance bill, of which he is the author, has been the object of much odium, as indeed all bills of this character must be, until the morals of communities have so much improved as no longer to require the restraints of prohibitory law. That the bill of Mr. Dunkin, when first framed, was superior to the one now before the country, there is little doubt ; but we cease to wonder at any marks of mutilation apparent in the present bill, when aware that in its passage through

the House, it had to run the gantlet between files of anti-temperance men. Yet, "with all its imperfections," if enforced, it would, doubtless, in a great measure, answer the original design of its author.

As a speaker, the style of Mr. Dunkin is argumentative ; though there is enough of the persuasive to rivet the attention of his audience. He is fluent, but never seeks after those rounded periods, or indulges in those rhetorical flourishes—the pride of many public speakers. He possesses, beyond most men, the power of pursuing a logical train of reasoning, and can speak for hours without any lack of ideas, or want of ability to express them with precision.

Affable and obliging, he is happily adapted to the tastes of his present constituents, among whom—owing to the predominant American element—the democratic idea prevails that, "Jack is as good as his master."

He has purchased the farm lying on the Lake shore, formerly owned by Col. Knowlton, and the manner in which he conducts it, makes a visit to his premises peculiarly interesting to the agriculturist.

Knowlton is the *chef-lieu* of the County of Brome. Hiram S. Foster, Esq., who was formerly registrar of Shefford County, is now registrar of Brome. Since his residence at Knowlton, he has been warden of the

ısiere-

cial of ese the his gree op's

ver

othectie a hor, bills nuuire vIr. ow ase the lgh

county, and has held different public offices. He contributed largely toward the establishing of the newspaper at Knowlton alluded to on a preceding page, and has manifested a deep interest in, and contributed liberally to, *every* work calculated to benefit the township. He is now captain of a company of volunteers, organized at Knowlton during the past summer.

A County House was built in this village in 1858.

Three lines of telegraph, completed during the month of October, 1866, centre in Knowlton. One of these runs to Mansonville, Potton, another to Abercorn, Sutton, and the third through Sweetsburg and Dunham Flat to Frelighsburg. They all connect at Knowlton with the line running to Waterloo, which has also been recently completed.

Moses Lefebvre, deputy registrar of the county, is the telegraph operator. His brother, Joseph, is also connected with the Registry Office. Both are gentlemen of superior business qualifications, and deservedly esteemed by the public for their courteous manners.

Knowlton is located in the west part of the township, three miles from Brome Corner.

The village is pleasant, is growing rapidly, and always affords scenes of active life.

FULFORD.

THIS is the name of a little village in the north part of Brome, situate about half-way between the east and west boundaries of the township; but before giving its history, it may be proper to notice an earlier settlement which was made in an adjacent part of the township.

About 1798, Samuel, son of Isaac Lawrence, an early settler in Shefford, settled in the extreme northwest part of Brome.

Mr. Lawrence, being a millwright, built a grist and saw-mill in the edge of Farnham, where now stand the mills of Major Wood. They were the first mills in this section, and consequently a great boon to the settlers. Mr. Lawrence left five children, four sons and a daughter. Three of the sons are still living. Two reside in Shefford, and the other in Stanstead. The daughter, who is the wife of William Davis, resides on the homestead.

conowsoge, ited owners,

58. onth nese orn, nam Iton een

, is are and bus

nd

ty,

278

In 1799, Hezekiah Cooley, from Deerfield, Mass., settled in this section. Before coming to this country, Mr. Cooley had possessed considerable property, but lost it through the dishonesty of a partner with whom he was engaged in the lumber trade. He purchased the lot on which he settled in Brome, of Jacob Ball. On his arrival he set about clearing land, and, through industry, soon cleared a considerable space; and everything seemed to promise him a comfortable home in the wilderness. But a sudden death about seven years after he came here terminated his labors. He had kindled a fire one evening, in order to raise a smoke to drive away the mosquitees from the yard where he was milking; when the wind rising blew sparks into a log-barn standing near. The straw in this taking fire soon burst forth into a flame, which obstructed the door-way. Mr. Cooley, wishing to rescue a sheep which was in the barn, climbed up the logs to a hole in the gable, and from this jumped down into the bay, where the sheep was fastened. He succeeded in throwing the animal through the hole where he entered, and then climbed up to escape himself, when the wind blowing the fire into his face, he fell backward. Again he made the attempt, and again he fell backward, this time to rise no more. He was

ss.,

ry,

but

om

sed

all.

ugh

and

ome

ven

He

e a

ard

lew

r in

hich

to

up

bed

He

ole

im-

he

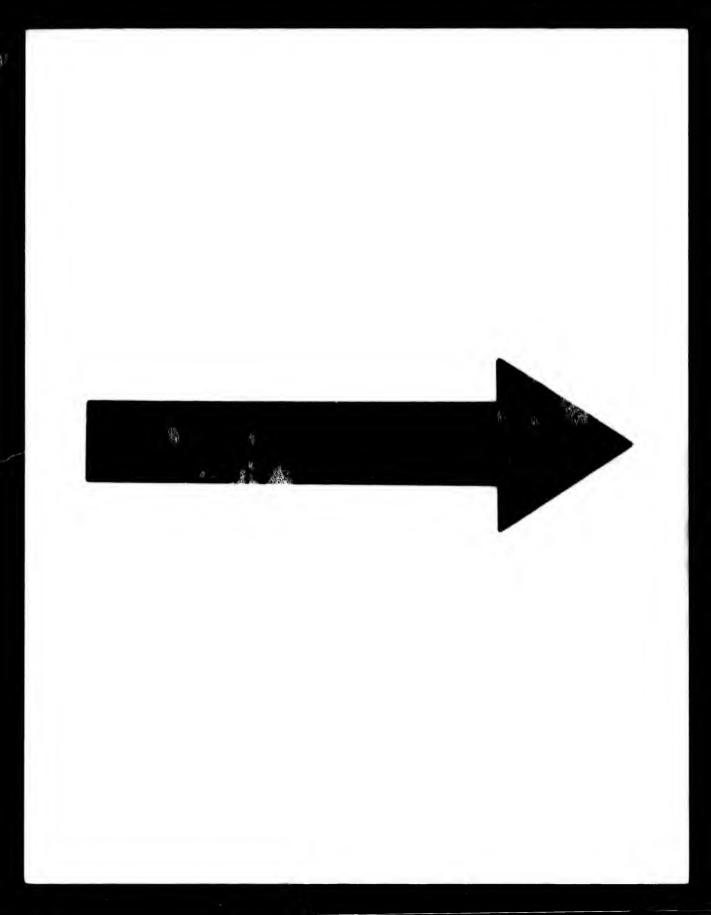
ain

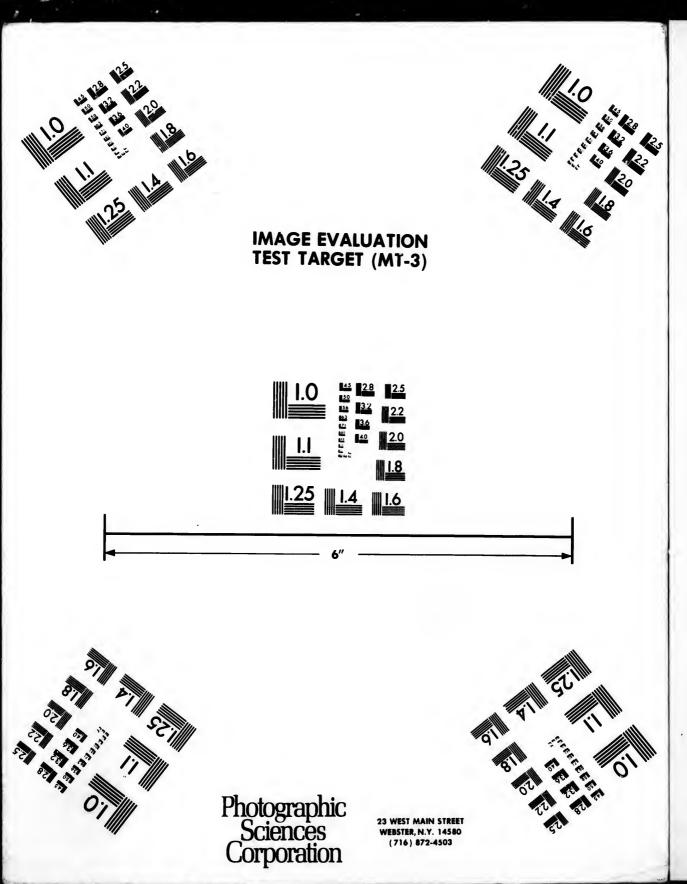
vas

only forty-five years of age at his death. He left ten children, seven daughters and three sons. His wife was at this time sick, not having arisen from a recent confinement. Thus was this family left in the wilderness. They had but two neighbors, the nearest being a mile distant.

Chester Cooley, the eldest son, then so on years of age, remained at home, laboring for the support of his mother and younger brothers and sisters. Two sisters older than himself provided for themselves, and the younger children, as soon as old enough, followed Chester cleared the greater part of their example. the lot on which he lived. He died in 1847, at the age of fifty-nine. He left three children-two daughters and a son. One of the daughters settled in Stukely, the other in Shefford. Horace, the son, has always lived on the homestead; and through skilful management has augmented the original farm by four hundred acres. He also owns land in Shefford and Farnham. The land where he resides is under a good state of cultivation, and the thrift displayed about his premises will not fail to arrest the eye of the traveller.

Mr. Cooley has been a member of the Municipal Council since 1855. He is a justice of the peace, but has always declined acting in this capacity.





· 08 -



Many years elapsed before other settlers came into this part of Brome.

The first, in the immediate vicinity of Fulford, were Jacob Traver, Enoch Sargent, and Jacob Whiting. They all came from Dunham, and settled here in 1830. Though considerable improvements were made by these men on the lots they purchased, the site of the present village of Fulford, which was near them, was covered with a dense forest in 1856.

In that year, Oscar George, a man who lived in Shefford, and owned mills there, sold them, and came into Brome, for the purpose of erecting mills on the Yamaska, at the place now known as Fulford. The excellent mill site and the large quantity of timber here, induced him to come hither. He commenced building a saw-mill in 1856, but did not complete it till the following year. He also built a dwelling-heuse the same year. William Cummings entered this house with his family, and thus became the first inhabitant of the place. In 1863, George also built a grist-mill.

Mr. Francis England erected a tannery here in 1858, and the next year a dwelling-house, the second one built in the place. L. Orcutt built a rake factory and furniture shop in 1861. Three years afterward a post-office was established here, with the name of Ful-

ford, and Mr. Orcutt was appointed postmaster. There are now in the village, besides the buildings already mentioned, ten dwelling-houses, one store and a church. In 1858, Rev. J. Armstrong, a Wesleyan minister on the Shefford Circuit, visited this section and labored with success. Several conversions followed, and a number united with the Wesleyan Church. The members of this church are about building a house of worship at Fulford.

This village is included in the Shefford Circuit.

Rev. D. Lindsay, a clergyman of the Church of England, residing at Frost Village, also labored here a few years. His labors resulted in the formation of a society, and the building of a church in 1864. Since the opening of the Brome Woods Mission, Fulford has been included in it.

Extensive forests of hemlock, mixed with spruce, hard-wood and an occasional pine, exist in this vicinity, affording an almost inexhaustible supply of lumber.

nto

ere

ng. 30. ese ent red in

the The ber aced e it buse buse tant nill. e in cond tory rd a Ful-

BROMERE.

BROMERE is situated on Brome Lake, at its outlet. Soon after Brome was erected into a township, John Jones, of Montreal, purchased an Associate's claim upon the land in this section. He was induced to make this purchase from having observed the suitableness of the place for the erection of mills. Porter, the leader of the associates, also aware of the value of this place, desired to gain possession of it, and actually took steps thus to do. A lawsuit ensued, in which Porter was defeated, and the title of Jones confirmed: A still better mill site, however, was discovered on a crown lot nearer the lake than the lot purchased of the Associates, and of this Mr. Jones determined to obtain a lease before erecting mills. At that time a lease of crown lands could not be obtained; but a different course with regard to these lands being afterwards pursued by Government, Mr. Jones succeeded in obtain-

ing a lease of the desired lot, and subsequently purchased it of the crown land agent.

In 1832, he erected a saw and grist mill, but the latter was not completed, so as to be in running order, until 1840. At that time a carding mill was also erected. These mills still continue in operation.

The place might have become one of importance indeed, second to none in the townships—had it not been for the mistaken policy of the proprietor. Though unable alone to develop the natural advantages of this spot, he refused to sell it, believing that it would continually increase in value, and thus, in time, become very profitable to his heirs. So confident was he that such would be the case, that he directed in his will that the property should remain in the hands of the executors twelve years, or longer, if they thought proper.

But time has proved conclusively that his views were erroneous. Capitalists were aware of the value of the property, but rather than pay for it an exorbitant price, they sought other localities where they could invest their funds; and the consequence is that many places of business have sprung up in the townships, while the Bromere property has lain comparatively idle.

The advantages afforded by the stream at this place are obvious, having Brome Lake for its reservoir.

outlet. John claim ed to itable-Porter, hlue of ctually which firmed: d on a of the obtain ease of fferent ls purbbtain-

As bog-ore was found here in considerable quantities, a company wishing to erect iron works once offered Mr. Jones twenty thousand dollars for the lot containing the mill site first-mentioned above, but the offer was rejected.

Charles H. Jones, a son of the former proprietor, now owns the mills, and nine hundred acres of land around them.

A post-office was established here in 1858, with the name of Bromere.

The residence of Mr. Jones stands alone among the pines on the margin of the Lake. The grounds around are tastefully laid out, and ornamented with shrubbery.

In 1803, Jonathan Moss settled in this part of Brome, on the most north-eastern lot. He remained but a few years. In 1804, he sold one half this lot to Ebenezer Fessenden, from Barre, Mass. Mr. Fessen. den lived here till 1856, when he died. He left eight children, six of whom are living in the townships. Several years after these men settled here, Eliphalet Townsend, from Salem, Mass., purchased a lot near them. Here he also spent the remainder of his days.

Three of his children are living in this part of the township.

 $\mathbf{284}$

quans once the lot out the

prietor, of land

ith the

around ubbery.

part of mained is lot to Fessen. ft eight vnships. liphalet lot near is days. ; of the

BROME WOODS.

THIS name, not very suggestive to a stranger of an inhabited place, is applied to a locality in Brome, situate about four miles west of Brome Lake.

This part of the township being settled much later than the east and south parts, was, on account of many square miles of unbroken forest, called Brome Woods a name still retained by the locality around Iron Hill.

The first settler here was John Shufelt. He came about 1822, and commenced labor on the land now owned by Rev. T. W. Fyles. His nearest neighbor, at this time, lived in Farnham, four or five miles distant. About three years afterward, he sold his improvements to Jonathan and Hiram Scott. These men, during their residence here, cleared a considerable space of land, and raised crops of corn, which abundantly witnessed to the fertility of the soil, and was an earnest of future plenty to the settlers.

Jacob Clark, the next who came, was from the State of New Hampshire ; he purchased the improve-

286

ments of Hiram Scott. In addition to his business of farming, Mr. Clark kept for sale a few articles, such as were most needed by his neighbors.

Jonathan Scott soon sold his improvements to Jacob Boyce, from Highgate, Vt. Two years after coming here, Mr. Boyce died, the first who died in the place. His brother-in-law, John Moffatt, had resided with him a year, and is still ani nhabitant of this place; the oldest settler living here.

Silas Cook was the next settler. He pitched upon the land now occupied by Joseph Hastings. His son, Joshua Cook, purchased the land at present owned by John Shufelt, and, in 1838, sold it to Isaac Cutting. Mr. Cutting built a saw-mill in 1840, and, in 1844, a grist mill.

The first settlers here were squatters. Much trouble existed at this time in Brome with regard to lands, and the settlers in Brome Woods hearing many conflicting stories as to who were the rightful owners of the land in this section, concluded to take possession of it themselves, and made no attempt to obtain titles until several years afterward.

Shut in by a mountain, by woods and the lake, from the inhabitants in the vicinity of Knowlton, these people remained here a long time, holding no commus of has

acob ning ace. him the ipon son, l by ing. 4, a uble and ting d in emeral ke, ese

mu-

nication with the rest of Brome—a community by themselves.

At this time they obtained the necessaries they were obliged to purchase at Nelsonville.

Bears were very numerous in the woods around the settlement, and the annoyances and losses experienced from the inroads of these denizens of the forest were not few.

The next year, after Mr. John Moffatt came here he planted an acre of corn not far from his dwelling. In the fall, at the proper time for harvesting, he cut it, and left it standing in the field in shocks. Some days afterwards he visited the field, and, to his surprise, found but one shock standing, the remainder having been destroyed by bears. Determined to discover and destroy the marauders, he kept watch of the field, and one day saw a bear approach the remaining shock. If Master Bruin had before left this, to show his good breeding, his appetite had now evidently overcome his politeness, for, with a stroke of his paw, he brought it to the ground. At this juncture Mr. Moffatt retired, and went in pursuit of a gun. He accosted one of his neighbors, who, doubtless, knowing how to sympathize with him, at once freely participated in his indignation, and loaded his gun for the special purpose of making

a descent upon the offender. To make assurance doubly sure, after loading as usual, he augmented the charge by two pieces of small chain. Repairing to the corn field, he unceremoniously interrupted Bruin while at his meal by shooting him through the neck, at the same time tumbling backward himself from the recoil of the gun.

The same fall the bears made a raid on a small oat field belonging to Mr. Moffatt. Thinking the oats must be fit to cut, he one day visited the fields, and, as he expected, finding them in fine condition for harvesting, concluded to reap them on the following day. For this purpose he started the next morning, but, on reaching the field, found that the oats had been totally destroyed by bears during the night.

While looking around he saw a bear coming into the field. Quickly making his way home, he sent his son and the son of one of his neighbors to the place with their guns. They succeeded in wounding the bear but not so severely as to prevent his escape to the woods. They pursued, the course he took being marked by the blood issuing from his wounds, but were at last obliged to give up the chase as fruitless. A short time, afterward, however, the bear was found dead on Spruce Mountain, not far from this place.

About two years after Mr. Isaac Cutting came here, his son, David, chanced to be out late one evening in the fall of the year. When returning home, as he approached a small stream, he observed what he thought to be a stump near the path he was travelling. He was somewhat surprised as he did not remember having seen it before; still he did not go near enough to examine it.

A log was the only bridge by which he could cross the stream, and fearing that he might fall from it in the darkness, he decided to ford.

In the morning, thinking over his journey of the evening preceding, he concluded to return and learn whether the object he saw was in reality a stump or not. He found no stump, and, on going to the place where he forded the brook, he discovered the tracks of four bears of different sizes. They had followed his own track to the water, and not being able to trace it farther, went off in another direction.

The seclusion of this locality invited counterfeiters hither, years ago, to coin their bogus specie. The writer was shown a piece of a crucible found some months since, by the Rev. Mr. Fyles, in a lonely cave near the summit of a mountain, about two miles from his dwelling. This cave was used by the counterfeiters while they worked on the mountain.

nce the the hile the coil

oat ats , as larlay. on ally the son rith ear the ing put A \mathbf{nd}

The man of God found his way to this place at an early period of its settlement.

Though there was occasional preaching here at an earlier date, there was no regularly organized religious body until 1840, when Rev. Raymond Austin, a Baptist minister, from Berkshire, Vt., gathered into church fellowship a number of that denomination.

At that time this Church counted thirty-eight members, but at present there is not half that number.

"The first clergyman of the Church of England known to have officiated in Brome Woods, was the Rev. G. Slack, Rural Dean of Bedford, who visited the place in the summer of 1863. The desirability of opening a mission therein, having been ascertained by him, the Rev. J. Smith, assistant-minister of Knowlton, was authorized to hold occasional services in the dis-On the 30th of September, in the same year, trict. the Rev. T. W. Fyles, missionary of Laprairie and Longueuil, was sent by the Metropolitan to take charge of the new mission. The means for his support was guaranteed for three years by the Rev. R. Lindsay and the Knowlton Congregation, and the Rev. Canon Bancroft and the Congregation of Trinity Church, Montreal. The people of the neighborhood gave him a kindly welcome, meeting him at the railway station with trains for the conveyance of his furniture, and providing a public entertainment in

honor of his arrival. At a meeting held on the 15th of November, the building of a church was resolved upon. Plans for this were furnished gratuitously by Messrs. Lawford and Nelson, of Montreal; and an acre and a-half of ground was given for the site by Mr. Joseph Benham. The Bishop's commendation of the work is appended.

"The Rev. T. W. Fyles, having been appointed to "a charge in Brome Woods, where it is contemplated "opening a new mission of the Church of England, is "anxious to obtain means for the erection of a small church and residence for the minister. There are many settlers there scattered about, who have hitherto been destitute of any ministrations of the Church, but very many of whom, it is now hoped, by care and zealous labor may be gathered into her fold and taught the truth as it is in Jesus.

" I earnestly commend the above work to the kind " consideration of the members of our Church.

" September 30th, 1863.

"F. MONTREAL."

291

"The church was raised on the Queen's birth-day, in the year of our Lord, 1864. In the early morning it rained heavily, but by nine o'clock the weather seemed favorable, and some of the parishioners assembled. Mr-Fyles made a few remarks to them, and offered up prayer for God's blessing upon the work in which they were about to engage. Before ten o'clock two hundred people

an

an ous a

nto

m-

ind the ted r of by on, lisar. nd ike ort R. the ity bod ailhis in

had met together. They clustered about the timbers like bees; and the frame of the church, under their well-directed efforts, was speedily put together and raised. In the meantime the women had not been idle. Several stoves and a large kettle, set up gipsy fashion, had been kept in operation; and by one o'clock, a good substantial dinner was provided. Of this, all present partook under the church shed, which was prettily decorated with evergreens. The tables were the workmen's benches; the seats were planks set upon stones. After dinner, the company went into the school-house, and the Te Deum laudamus was sung. Then an appropriate address was given by the Rev. R. Lindsay; and the proceedings were closed with prayer and the benediction. The day was a joyful one, the best feelings were manifested throughout, and nothing occurred to mar its blessedness."

"The church consists of a nave, a chancel, and a south porch. It has a light and elegant bell-turret, and a very fine open roof. The windows are filled with stained glass from the manufactory of Spence, of Montreal. The cost of the building was about \$1500. Towards defraying this, Hiram Foster, Esq., of Knowlton, gave \$100, and the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, \$100. The greater part of the balance

was collected in small sums by the Rev. T. W. Fyles, who travelled from Quebec to Detroit asking aid from such members of the Church as he met with. The following paragraph is taken from the "Montreal Gazette," of March 21st, 1865 : "

"On Tuesday morning the Bishop, Archdeacon, and the Revds. R. and D. Lindsay drove to Iron Hill, in Brome Woods, and called at the Rev. T. W. Fyles', who had been laboring hard at the erection of a church there. The Bishop inspected the building, with which he was exceedingly pleased. It is a plain wooden structure, but decidedly the neatest and most correct little ecclesiastical edifice in any part of the country."

"In a report of the Rural Dean which appeared in the "Montreal Gazette" of Thursday, March 28th, 1855, a meeting, which was held at Iron Hill, was thus noticed :"

"On Monday, 13th inst., at 2 P.M., a very gratifying meeting was held in the new church not yet consecrated, at Iron Hill, in Brome Woods Mission, which gave evidence of the effective character of the work accomplished there, under God, by the missionary the Rev. T. W. Fyles. The meeting was addressed by the resident missionary, the Rural Dean, the Rev-Canon Bancroft, and the Rev. D. Lindsay, who were the clergy present; the Rev. H. F. Darnell having

ers eir ind en osy)ne Of ich les ıks ent vas the sed ful ut, a et, ed of 0. vl-

 \mathbf{an}

ce

been obliged to return home from Granby, on Monday morning."

On the 26th of June, 1865, the Bishop again visited the mission, when nineteen persons were confirmed, of whom thirteen were adults.

Henry Moffatt, the first of the communicants of the Church of Brome Woods who died, was born on the 27th day of October, 1847, baptized April 30th, 1865, confirmed June 26th, 1865; received the Holy Communion for the first time, July 2nd, 1865; died from injuries received whilst "logging" at Richford, Vt., March 30th, 1866, and was buried in Brome Woods on the next day.

Early in the year 1866, the Rev. T. W. Fyles having been appointed to the rectory of Chambly, the following memorial was drawn up and sent to the Bishop:

To the Lord Bishop of Montreal and Metropolitan.

" May it please Your Lordship,

"We, the undersigned inhabitants of Brome, having heard with deep regret of the contemplated removal of the Rev. T. W. Fyles from this neighborhood, and having the general interest of the neighborhood at heart, and believing that Mr. Fyles will be guided by your Lordship's wishes in any step he may take in the service of the Church, beg most respectfully to bring under your Lordship's consideration,

"That the number of Church members has considerably increased in the mission of Brome Woods, under Mr. Fyles' ministry. That there is a very kindly feeling existing towards him in the community at large.

"That there is a willingness on the part of the inhabitants to uphold him in his work, and to build a parsonage for his comfort.

"That the Rev. G. Slack, the Rural Dean, has expressed an opinion that Mr. Fyles would do well to remain in his present position, and has offered the sum of fifty dollars towards the building of a parsonage, if Mr. Fyles will remain.

"And we most earnestly beg your Lordship, if you feel it to be consistent with your duty to the Church, to use your influence in preserving to us the services of Mr. Fyles.

> (Signed,) J. W. JENKINSON, Church-(Signed,) JAMES GETTY, And 130 others.

Copy of the Bishop's reply.

" SEE HOUSE, Montreal, 1st March, 1866.

"MY DEAR SIR,

"I have to acknowledge the receipt of the memorial from the members of your congregation, at Brome Woods and Fulford, praying that you may not be removed from your present charge amongst them. I can

ıday

ited I, of

s of the 365, comrom Vt., oods

yles the the

ın.

ing val and at by the ng

well understand how sorry they must be to lose the services of a clergyman who was the first to be resident amongst them, and who has begun the work so well there. And being anxious to meet their wishes, I will try and make other arrangements for Chambly, and consent to your continuing at Brome Woods. But if this is done at their special desire, I wish you to tell them that I shall expect them to testify the reality of their profession by giving you a hearty and constant support in your work, and especially that if they hope to keep a clergyman constantly resident amongst them, they must at once begin building a parsonage house, and get it finished ready for your occupation before next winter.

"Wishing you every success in your labors, and that you may be blessed yourself, and be a blessing to others,

" I remain yours very truly,

"F. MONTREAL.

" REV. T. W. FYLES."

A post-office was established here in 1853, with the name of Iron Hill; Isaac Cutting was appointed postmaster, and still holds the office.

The first schools here were taught in barns. A log schoolhouse was erected in 1845. It was burnt by an incendiary, after which the present schoolhouse was built.

The locality, to one possessing a taste for seclusion

and rural beauty, is replete with interest. The church, and two or three dwellings, stand in a dell, surrounded on almost every side by the everlasting hills. These buildings cannot be seen by the traveller until he nearly approaches them. An air of quietness pervades the whole place. There is no din of machinery, no hurrying to and fro from stores, no taverns, and consequently no loungers. In summer, cattle chew their cuds leisurely on the hill-side, sheep quietly crop the herbage among the boulders; and, save the occasional rattling of wheels over the stony road, and the command of the plowman to his animals, the stillness of this place is unbroken.

From an eminence in front of the house of Mr. Fyles, a glimpse may be obtained, between the intervening hills, of Brome Pond and the country toward Farnham.

At the commencement of the rebellion, there was one company of militia organised in Brome, which was commanded by Captain James Ball.

Like most of the Eastern Townships, Brome is well provided with the means for educating her children. There is at present one academy and twenty-two elementary schools in the township.

the dent well will and but if o tell ty of stant hope them, ouse, pefore

s, and ing to

L.

th the post-

A log nt by nouse

usion

V

The number of communicants in the different Protestant denominations in the township is as follows:

Episcopalians	101
Methodists (Wesleyan)	
Methodists (New Connexion)	30
Congregationalists.	20
Baptists (Freewill)	15

Much of the surface of Brome is considerably diversified. In the southern part of the township there is a variety of upland, valley and interval. The upland is stony and better adapted to grazing than tillage. The timber in this part is principally hard wood.

The north-western and eastern parts are rough, being diversified by hills and mountains. The township generally has an appearance of newness, but this appearance is most observable in the northern part, which has, comparatively, been but recently settled.

Brome is well watered, and the streams everywhere abound in falls affording extensive water-power. The south branch of the Yamaska and its tributaries water the southern portion of the township; while the north branch of the Yamaska, through which Brome Lake discharges its waters, passes through the northern part. The great water-power advantages afforded by this stream, the large quantity of timber in this section, and its proximity to the railway, must sooner or

nt Prows: 1 5 0 0 diverhere is ipland illage. rough, townit this

part, ed. where The water north Lake thern d by secer or

later cause this part of Brome to be regarded with interest by the capitalist.

Brome Lake, in great repute with the disciples of Isaac Walton, is in the eastern part of the township.

It is of irregular shape, about three and a-half miles in length and three in width in its widest part, and contains three thousand four hundred and eighty acres. It was formerly called Yamaska Lake. Several small streams coming from different directions empty into it. Much of the land around it is low and marshy, depriving its margin of that romantic scenery which renders many lakes attractive. An excellent road runs along its eastern margin, from Knowlton to Bromere, affording a delightful drive in summer. This road which is one of the greatest improvements that has been made in the township during the past twelve years, was obtained through the exertions of Hiram S. Foster, Esq. Prior to its completion, the route from Knowlton to Shefford was very curcuitous.

Brome Pond which is about three-fourths of a mile in length and one third in width, is in the western part

Embosomed in the eternal hills, the scenery around it is most picturesque.

POTTON.

THIS township is about ten miles square ; its southern line, however, is longer than its northern or western line. It is bounded on the north by Bolton, east by Lake Memphremagog, south by Vermont, and west by Šutton. It was erected into a township by Letters Patent, issued October 31st, 1797.

We are informed that the person who first entered the forest of Potton, to commence the labors of a pioneer, was Nicholas Austin, the first settler in the Township of Bolton. Like many of the early settlers, he made a mistake in regard to boundaries, and in consequence cleared several acres in the east part of Potton, while under the impression that he was within the limits of Bolton. This was sometime between 1793 and 1797.

In 1796, Josiah Elkins, when trading with the Indians around Lake Memphremagog, visited that

part of the Missisquoi Valley lying in Potton, and, on his return to his home in Peacham, Vt., gave such a favorable account of the country, that his brother, Moses Elkins, decided to emigrate thither. Accordingly, on the 7th of June, 1797, he started for Canada. He took two yoke of oxen and a cart to bring his family, and hired two men to accompany him. In Craftesbury he was joined by two others. Most of the way, after leaving the Vermont settlements, they were obliged to cut their road through the dense woods. They performed the journey in ten days, arriving at Potton on the 17th of June.

Mr. Elkins settled on the lot now owned by his son Moses, in the south part of Potton. He at once erected the indispensable log shanty, then set about clearing, and soon made space for a broad patch of sunshine in the wilderness. The family were entirely alone for several weeks, when another settler arrived from Vt., bringing news from the world outside of the forest, and cheering them by the sight of a human face once more. At this time, roving bands of the St. Francis Indians were in the habit of coming into Potton. They usually encamped and spent many days in one place, hunting and fishing.

Two sons of Mr. Elkins, Moses and Mark L., live

thern estern est by est by etters

tered of a h the tlers, hd in hrt of tithin ween

the that

in Potton, and have been somewhat connected with the public affairs of the township.

Mark L. Elkins, jun., a son of the latter, is one of the prominent business men of Potton, and has been its mayor.

The August following the arrival of Mr. Elkins, Abel Skinner, also from Vt., came to this township, and settled on the lot south of that owned by Elkins. He cleared this lot, and lived here till he died. The second or third year of his residence in Potton was marked by a most melancholy event. Two of his sons, young men, took a canoe and went together to Col. Ruiter's habitation, a few miles below. It was in the spring, and the water very high. In returning, when they had nearly reached home, their boat was accidentally overturned, and both were drowned.

In giving the history of Potton we may next mention Col. Henry Ruiter, who for sometime figured conspicuously in the history of the township. He was a Dutchman, from the Genesee Valley in N. Y., and had served in the British army during the revolutionary war, where he received a colonel's commission. At the close of the war his loyalty was rewarded by a grant from the British government of several lots of land located in Potton. He first came to Caldwell's Manor,

303

and from thence removed to Potton in 1799. He had two fingers shot off while a soldier, and for this he received a pension of a crown a day during the remainder of his life. He reserved for himself two lots in the west part of Potton, and here he built a sawmill in 1800, and the year succeeding a grist-mill. These were the first erected in the township. Potton still preserves a lasting memento of Col. Ruiter in the name of the stream on which these mills were built; it is called "Ruiter Brook." He died in 1819, and a part of his estate came into the hands of Dr. Gilman, in 1820. It is now owned by Dea. Chase Gilman. Two daughters of Col. Ruiter reside in Potton, also other descendants. He was a brother of John Ruiter, an early settler at Missisquoi Bay.

h the

ne of been

lkins, nship, lkins. The n was of his her to It was rning, t was

ention spicuyas a d had onary t the grant land anor,

MEIGS' CORNERS.

THE first settlers in this place came from Sanbornton, N. H. These were Jacob Garland and his son-in-law, Jonathan Heath. They came in November, 1798, commenced labor on the land now owned by Mr. Meigs, and built a log shanty, and partly covered it with split basswood. The following March they brought their families. The discomforts of the first night spent in Potton were long remembered by the mothers and children of these families. A snow-storm coming on during the night, the latter were put under the bed for shelter.

We can imagine the sorry plight of this party in the morning; the ground being covered with snow to the depth of two feet, and the bleak March wind whistling through the cracks of their roofless cabin.

Mr. Garland remained here only a year, when he sold out. In 1820 he returned to Vt., but subse-

quently came back to Potton where he lived until 1843, when he died at the advanced age of ninety-one. His wife was ninety-five at her death. One of their sons resides in Potton.

It seems that Mr. Jonathan Heath, sen., came to Potton with his son Jonathan, mentioned above. Both father and son had served in the American army, in the revolution, and drew pensions from the United States. The former held the rank of lieuten-The first male child born in Potton was Ruiter ant. Heath, son of Jonathan Heath, jun. He was born in 1799, and named by Col. Ruiter, who gave him a lot of land. This land lies just east of Mansonville, and is now owned by Nelson Bright. The elder Heath had three daughters who married into families of other early settlers of Potton. Two married brothers,-Dr. William C., and Ezekiel Gilman; the third married Captain David Blanchard, sen. Mr. Heath sold a part of his land to Levi A. Coit.

Another of the settlers was Capt. David Blanchard, who came to Potton about 1800. He was born in Canterbury, N. H., in 1756. *He* also was a pensioner of the United States, having received his captain's commission from the Americans in the revolutionary war.

ornton, in-law, 1798, y Mr. ered it they e first by the storm under

to the stling

in the

n he ubse-

306

From their titles we infer that there was a goodly sprinkling of military men among the early settlers of Potton. Of these, the greater number had seen service on the American side of the contest between England and her refractory daughters—the colonies across the Atlantic. These men were not worn-out veterans, but in the prime of life, enterprising and hardy, inured to toil and self-denial.

Those now living that were born and bred in the British dominions, naturally feel a great degree of interest in the refugee loyalists of those days, yet they can but allow that a most worthy class of our pioneers was composed of the sons of New England, who had fought for the independence of the colonies. Capt. Blanchard was a representative of this class. He settled on the lot bounding on the cast, the lot already occupied by Mr. Heath. He married a daughter of the senior Jonathan Heath. They became the parents of a numerous posterity, many of whom reside in His son, Capt. David Blanchard, jun., Potton. settled near his father, and early in life became an active and useful citizen. He was a magistrate for twenty-five years, a commissioner of the Commissioners' Court, also captain and afterward lieut.-colonel of militia. A man of sterling character, he was honored and

beloved by his fellow-townsmen. He was for many years previous to his death, deacon of the Baptist Church, of which he was truly a pillar. He died March 5th, 1859, at the age of seventy-two. The homestead is now owned by Sidney J. Blanchard, who is one of the prominent and respected men of Potton.

About the time of Capt. Blanchard's arrival, came Thomas Gilman to Potton. He was considerably advanced in years; had been a soldier in the old French war, and in the war of the revolution. He took up two lots of land; the same are now owned by his grandsons, J. B. and Thomas Gilman.

His son, William C. Gilman came here soon afterward, and settled on the same lot with his father. He was a physician—and for thirty years the only one in the township. Having studied surveying, his knowledge of this art was immediately called into requisition on arriving here. Mr. Pennoyer, the government surveyor, only struck out the boundary line of the township; Dr. Gilman surveying the several lots. He was instrumental in opening many of the public roads, and was second to none in labors for public improvements. He became a wealthy landed proprietor before his death; owning all the land lying on the river between the place where he originally settled and

soodly ers of seen tween blonics m-out g and n the

ee of t they oneers o had Capt. He ready ter of rents de in jun., le an e for oners' f miland

Sutton. Owing to the absence of anything like a tavern in Potton for many years, entertainment for travellers was furnished at his house. He also kept such goods for sale as the simple style of living among the settlers required. He died June 15th, 1832.

His sons are among the first men of their native township as regards means and moral character. Thomas Gilman has been a commissioner of the Commissioners' Court, captain of militia, and for thirty years a justice of the peace.

March 20th, 1800, Bradbury Green came to Potton. He was from Vt. Mrs. Green is still remembered by the older people of Potton for her efficiency and readiness in caring for the sick. She was a woman of remarkable energy and courage, and great kindness of heart. She travelled through storms many miles on horseback, swam her horse across rivers, and often cheerfully braved other hardships to visit the suffering.

Mr. Horace Green, a son of these settlers, resides in Potton. He is wealthy, and has for many years been one of the most influential men of the township. He is at present its mayor. He was a member of the District Council established in 1841, and of the County Council of 1847.

Five years after the arrival of Mr. Bradbury Green,

like a ent for so kept among 32. native gracter. e Comthirty

to Potmbered cy and woman indness y miles d often ffering. sides in s been . He of the of the

reen,

Thomas Norris, from Derry, N. H., came and settled on a lot now owned by Stillman Mason. He cleared four acres in the spring after his arrival, which he planted to corn and raised one hundred bushels. The next year he removed to the place where his son, Mr. Chauncey Norris, now lives. The latter may be numbered among the substantial citizens.

Andrew Norris, another son, lived several years in Potton.

He took an active part in all matters pertaining to the improvement of the township, especially in aiding in the building of roads. He left about 1812, and returned to the States.

Daniel Miltimore, from Derry, N. H., purchased the farm of Mr. Andrew Norris, and brought his family here in 1813. Mr. Miltimore had fourteen children, the majority of whom, settling in Potton, made a valuable addition to its population. Ten of these children, whose ages range from 45 to 67, are still living. A. M. Miltimore, one of them, is one of the most wealthy farmers in the township of Dunham.

Of those humble, pious men who were raised up to proclaim glad tidings to those who would hear, Roswell Bourn particularly deserves to be noticed. He was converted in Fairfax, Vt., and came to Potton as early as 1803.

Poor in this world's goods, he was obliged to labor during the secular days of the week, to obtain wherewith to supply the wants of the body; while on the Sabbath he broke the bread of life to his fellow-He was at first a Baptist, but afterward settlers. united with the Methodists. There being an utter destitution of religious teaching in Potton, Mr. Bourn made this place the more immediate field of his labors, although he travelled and preached in the townships adjoining, and in Vermont. Many miles he travelled on foot-his means not permitting the ownership of a horse. Weary, no doubt, he often was in body, though refreshed and joyful in spirit, feeling that he was about his Master's work. An instance is given of the fare which sometimes fell to his lot in discharging the duties of his vocation. He was once called to a place, ten miles distant, in Troy, Vt., to preach a funeral He took an early breakfast, and set out to sermon. walk the whole distance. After the funeral, not being invited by the friends of the deceased-who were poor people-to dine, he returned, faint and weary, to his home, where he arrived after dark.

He diligently improved every opportunity within his reach, to increase his fund of information. Unlike many of the illiterate, though pious and zealous minis-

ters of those days, he believed that cultivation would enhance his usefulness. He organized several Methodist societies in Potton, and in other places. For many years he received no salary or compensation from the people.

This was the commencement of Methodism in this township. Afterward it almost wholly died out, but was again revived; and the Methodists in Potton now form a respectable and influential body.

As stated above, J. Heath, jun., sold a portion of the land on which he first settled, to Levi A. Coit. This was in 1825. The place then received the name of Coit's Corners. About nine years afterward Mr. Meigs became the nearest inhabitant to the point where roads intersect; hence the place has ever since been known as Meigs' Corners.

The first post-office in Potton was established at Knowlton's Landing. Afterward, it was removed to Dr. Gilman's, in South Potton, as it was then called. Subsequently it was removed to Coit's Corners, L. A. Coit being postmaster; and thence, about 1845, to Mansonville, where it still remains.

A large building was erected at this place in 1809, or thereabout, which was designed to serve the double purpose of meeting-house and school-house. In after

o labor whereon the fellowerward a utter Bourn labors, ynships avelled ip of a though s about he fare ng the place, funeral out to being e poor to his

> within Jnlike minis-

312

years Commissioners' Courts were also held in it. This was the first school-house in Potton, and for twenty years the only one. Through the influence of Rev. James Reid, a high school was established here in 1825, receiving a grant from government of ninety-six dollars per annum. Andrew Norris, Capt. Blanchard, Mr. Heath, and Dr. Gilman, were among the most active in sustaining the school. It continued to flourish about six years.

During the rebellion it is well known that many rebels left Canada and took refuge in the border towns of Vermont. In the winter of 1838, a company of those who had found quarters in Troy, hearing that the loyalists of Potton had lately received a supply of arms and ammunition from government, conceived the project of coming over to dispossess them. They were joined by several American sympathizers, so that when they started the company numbered about seventy.

Soon after crossing the line they came to the house of Salmon Elkins. His three sons, Robert, Harvey and Hector, with their muskets, placed themselves at the head of the stairway, and when the rebels entered, forbid their further approach. A man named Hadlock, more courageous or presumptuous than the rest;

t. This twenty of Rev. here in nety-six nchard, ne most flourish

at many er towns apany of ing that upply of onceived They zers, so 1 about

> e house Harvey elves at ntered, l Hadhe rest;

attempted to ascend the stairs, and was shot dead on the spot. The position of the parties above was such that they could not be fired upon by those below, but the rebels threatening to set fire to the house unless the arms were delivered, the loyalists, seeing their inability to cope with such odds, finally concluded to give them up. The rebels then took their dead companion, and returned to Troy.

The inhabitants of Potton were continually annoyed during the rebellion by such characters.

An attempt to destroy life, altogether fiendish in its character, was made at Meigs' Corners, near the close of the rebellion. As was usual, one Sabbath morning, a man went to light a fire in the stove of the schoolhouse, preparatory to public worship, when observing something buried in the ashes, he examined it, and, to his horror, found it to be a jug of powder !

Embittered feelings continued between the loyalists and the rebels across the line for a long time after the close of the rebellion. Fear of chastisement did not always prevent outrages, as in the case of the burning of the house and barns of the widow of Dr. Gilman, on the night of June 3rd, 1840.

MANSONVILLE.

JOSEPH CHANDLER and John Lewis were the first who settled on the lot where Mansonville now stands. This land was purchased by them of Col Ruiter; it having been included in the grant received by him. The house of Robert Manson now occupies the spot or nearly the same spot where Lewis and Chandler reared their cabin.

Chandler commenced building a saw-mill here in 1803, the year before his family came to Potton. In the cost of building this, several of the settlers agreed to share. An anecdote is related connected with its erection, which illustrates the "free and easy manners" of those days. It seems that quite a number of the shareholders in this mill had chanced to assemble at the house of Lewis and Chandler. Having indulged pretty freely in " something to drink," they began to discuss the desirableness of getting " some-

HISTORY OF . TTON.

thing to eat ;" and, at the suggestion of a Mr. Gilman, present, they decided to make a raid on some neighboring hen-roost or drove of turkeys, and procure fowls for a supper. After some deliberation they concluded to go to the farm of Mr. Blanchard about a mile distant, as they fancied Blanchard had not contributed very liberally toward building the mill. Gilman urged this plan forward, promising to dress the fowls. Several of the party started, but, after their departure, they agreed among themselves that instead of going to Blanchard's, they would go to the house of Gilman himself, though farther distant. This they did, and presently returned with several fine turkeys, and gave them to Gilman to dress, according to agreement. He had nearly finished his job, when he took up one which had its toes frozen off, and which he immediately recognized as his favorite gobbler "Tom." His indignation was only equalled by his chagrin, at having been so active in urging his companions to rob his neighbor's hen-roost.

Different individuals came here and worked in the mill, but none became permanent settlers.

Chandler had cleared a space of about twenty acres, or partially cleared it,—logs and log-heaps still being scattered over a portion of it,—when he sold out to Mr. Robert Manson. This was in 1811.

e first stands. iter; it by him. spot or handler

here in on. In agreed with its y mannumber ced to Having '' they some-

Mr. Manson was a Scotchman by birth. His father, a native of Aberdeen, Scotland, came to America just previous to the breaking out of the revolution, and settled near Kinderhook, in the State of New-York. Having been taught in his youth to "honor the king," he could not in his manhood learn to dishonor him by joining his enemies; he therefore came to Canada at the time King George the Third issued his proclamation inviting all his loyal subjects in the rebellious colonies to make this part of America their home. He settled at Missisquoi Bay, and his son, Robert, when he first left the parental roof, took up his abode at Frelighsburg. Three years afterward, he removed to Potton. He purchased the mill and land of Chandler in the summer of 1811, and in September following he commenced building a grist-mill which was completed the same fall. His family did not come to Potton until January.

The grist-mill stood on the spot now occupied by the cloth-dressing and carding-mill. The present sawmill has the same site as the one first built here.

There were no improvements of note made for several years after this. The war of 1812 came on, and many of the inhabitants of the township returned to the States.

Progress again took up her march here, about 1824. At this time several settlers came in, buildings went up, and a store was opened. Wm. Manson, a brother of Robert, and his son Albert, were the proprietors. The building erected for the reception of their wares now forms part of the old tavern, still standing. Manson & Son closed their business two years after its commencement. Their successors in trade were Raymond Hale & Brother. The building mentioned above was used successively for a store, grocery, and tavern. Christopher Armstrong was the first who provided " entertainment for man and beast" at this place. This was in 1836.

Robert Manson continued to promote the prosperity of this village by the erection of mills, and by other improvements till his death. His son, James Manson, inherited a share of his enterprising spirit. In 1829, the latter built a cloth-dressing and carding mill. In 1834, he built and opened a store. In 1863, he was succeeded in the mercantile business by his sons, R. N. & D. Manson. Mr. James Manson is now " mine host " of Manson's hotel. He has been for many years one of the leading men of Potton, holding several of the offices in which such men are called to serve their fellow-citizens.

ther, just and Jork. ing," m by da at lamallious . He when de at ved to andler ing he pleted h until

> y the saw-

everal many oʻthe 31%

William Manson, another member of this family, by the building of mills also contributed to the growth and prosperity of the family namesake.

Another of the pioneers whose descendants were destined to become honored and influential citizens of the township of their father's adoption, was Mr. Peter Perkins. He came to Potton as early as 1806. Capt. David Perkins, his son, has been a magistrate, and was for some years deputy Grand Voyer. During the time in which he held this office several of the roads in the township were laid out. He was also a commissioner of the Commissioners' Court, and captain of militia. Two of his sons, William and Levi, are also prominent men in the township. William, the elder, was a member of the Stanstead County Council, has been a member of the Township Council, of the Board of School Commissioners, and has been a bailiff for twenty-three years.

Levi has been secretary-treasurer of the Board of School Commissioners for the past ten years, and for twenty-one has served as clerk for the Commissioners' and Magistrates' Court.

The religious denominations of Potton, like those of several of the other townships, are of various kinds. The Methodists have already been mentioned in the history of Meigs' Corners.

319

In 1817, Rev. Levi Parsons, a Congregationalist, preached in Potton, and several conversions following his labors, he formed a Church in connection with the Congregational Church of Troy, Vt.

About the same time, the Rev. Mr. Ide, a Baptist minister, from Irasburg, Vt., gathered a small company—twelve in number—into a church society. This was also at the time of its formation, and until 1835, a branch of the older and larger Baptist Church of Troy.

In 1826, Gardner Bartlett, a young man, then a Baptist student, came to Potton to teach the High School. Devoutly pious, he labored earnestly, by word and work, for the extension of the Redeemer's A revival followed, and many were added kingdom. to the Baptist Church. At his suggestion, and through his influence, a society known as the " Ladies' Benevolent Society" was formed. The first meeting of this society is recorded as taking place May 22nd, 1826. Among its "good works" was the building, in 1844, of the Union meeting-house, still standing about a mile west of Mansonville. This society, also, in many instances, provided for the wants of the poor and suffering, and in other ways proved well-deserving of the name it bore.

y, by owth

were ens of Peter Capt. , and og the roads comain of e also elder, l, has Board ff for

rd of d for ners'

> se of inds. the

320

As stated above, the Baptists of Potton constituted a branch of the Troy Church until 1835, when they became a separate body. Of the growth and prosperity of this Church for the next five years, we have no records.

In 1840, Rev. William Miltimore, a Congregational missionary, from Litchfield, N. H., together with Rev. Prosper Powell, a Baptist minister, and two or three Episcopal Methodist preachers, from neighboring townships, held a series of meetings here, which resulted in a great revival. Thirty-seven were at this time baptized and united with the respective denominations mentioned.

In 1845, the Rev. Titus Merriman became pastor of the Baptist Church in Potton, and continued here three years. For several years following his departure, the Church was destitute of a pastor. In 1856, Rev. A. Bedell came here, but remained only a short time, being called to take charge of the Church of Abbott's Corner. For nearly nine years after this, it had no regular pastoral care for any great length of time. Owing to this and and other causes combined, a state of great spiritual dearth prevailed. Toward the close of 1865, the Rev. A. L. Arms, in addition to his other ministerial duties, took charge of this field. His

ituted they perity tve no

ational h Rev. three boring which at this deno-

pastor d here arture, , Rev. t time, obott's ad no time. state close to his His wise and carnest labors have been eminently blessed. Within the year past the Church has nearly doubled in numbers, and again is enabled to say: "We will rejoice in thy salvation, and in the name of our God will we set up our banners!"

In 1831 or 1832 preachers of the New Connexion Methodist persuasion formed a society in Potton. This denomination now has many members.

There are also several of the persuasion called Christians scattered over the township.

Up to September, 1856, the townships of Bolton and Potton had been unoccupied by any resident clergyman of the Church of England, and Potton was then deserted by those Episcopal clergymen who had formerly held meetings there. In that year, the Rev. J. Godden, who had previously resided at St. Hyacinthe, was sent by the Bishop of the Diocese to take charge of Potton and parts adjacent. On his arrival in Mansonville, he was glad to meet the Rev. W. Jones, who had come on for a little while to spy out the land. There were then in Potton and Bolton very few who were acquainted with the Church or her services ; indeed the majority had never heard them.

After some time, a dilapidated farm-house was obtained, into which Mr. Godden and his family re-

moved and prepared for missionary work. Through the combined aid of the Diocesan Church Missionary Society, and friends in the city of Montreal and elsewhere, and the active co-operation of the Rev. R. Lindsay, of Brome, the Baptist meeting-house in Mansonville was purchased and appropriated to the sole use of the Church of England. In the summer of 1837, a parsonage was commenced, and in November of the same year occupied by the missionary. In the prosecution of the work, Mr. Godden encountered many difficulties arising from a general deadness to spiritual things, and the notions which were entertained of the relationship and affinity of the Church of England to that of Rome.

The work, however, extended so that in the year 1860, Bolton was included, and although there was not a whole Church family to begin with, a new church designed and superintended by Mr. Godden was commenced at Rexford's Corners, in May of that year, and consecrated on the 30th of September following. The funds required for the erection of the church were *chiefly* provided by friends outside of the Mission; but it was not long before Mr. Godden had the gratification of seeing a good congregation, and many earnest ones in the neighborhood identified themselves

hrough sionary ad elseev. R. n Manhe sole mer of vember In the intered ness to enter-Church

re year re was a new Fodden of that cember of the of the en had many selves with her cause at the confirmation held there in the year 1862.

The progress of the good work there, the active interest of friends in the Mission and around it, was marked by increasing congregations and by the procuring of a good bell and parochial library for Mansonville, and by the purchase of a melodeon for each of the churches.

Mr. Godden, believing that good might be done in East Bolton, and receiving encouragement to open Church service at that place, the Rev. Mr. Codd was appointed to serve that field, in 1860; but he only remained six months. During that time, however, he labored with great usefulness. After sometime Mr. Godden, still believing that the work could be extended there, resumed the services occasionally at Peaseley's Corners, and in that neighborhood. In the winter of 1864, arrangements were made for the erection of a church in this locality. Through the active aid of James Austin, jun., Esq., Alexander Sargeant, J. W. Taylor, and other friends near, Mr. Godden was encouraged to begin building, and broke ground on the 15th May, 1865; and on the 14th of the October following, the new church was completed and opened with Divine service; the Venerable Archdeacon Leach preaching the opening sermon.

324

Mr. Godden remained in Potton until the spring of 1866, when the rectory of Dunham being vacant by the death of the Venerable Archdeacon Scott, he became his successor. He was followed in Potton by the Rev. John Reade, who still remains.

Through the influence of Mr. Godden a High School was established in Mansonville, in 1857, and for which he succeeded in obtaining a grant of \$400 per annum. But owing to the fact that there was no suitable building erected wherein the school might be taught, this grant was withdrawn after two years. Mr. Godden afterwards established another school, which was taught in the church gallery and supported by subscription.

A Custom House was established at Mansonville in 1844, and James H. McVey was appointed collector. In 1858, he was removed to Georgeville, and was succeeded by H. A. Parker. On the removal of Mr. Parker to Frelighsburg, in 1865, Mr. Gunn became collector.

Mansonville has two hotels and three stores. Of the latter two are owned respectively by R. N. & D. Manson and A. & S. Peabody, and the third by N. & S. Boright, brothers of the Boright Bros. of Sutton.

Mansonville stands on an elevated strip of land that

spring of vacant by Scott, he Potton by

sh School for which r annum. ole buildght, this Godden as taught iption. onville in ollector. and was l of Mr. became

es. Of I. & D. by N. Fros. of

nd that

rises between two valleys; one lying on the east, the other on the west of it. The descent to the west is abrupt, while on the east a less decided slope reaches to the Missisquoi River, which runs through the valley on that side. The location is extremely pleasant. A park regularly laid out witnesses to the taste of the inhabitants; and the village, though small, owing to the number of stores and shops, is characterized by quite an air of bustling activity.

NORTH POTTON.

THE settlement of this part of Potton was commenced at a comparatively recent date. The first settler came here in 1819. His name was Heman Beldeon; he remained here but one year, and at the expiration of that time sold his improvements to Mr. Powell from Bolton. The latter cleared the lot, and spent the remainder of his life here. The farm is now owned by his daughter, Mrs. Hoskins.

The next settler was Isaac Webster, who came from New Hampshire about 1826. A few years afterward, he also sold out. The purchaser bore the name of Sweat; he lived here till his death. The farm is now owned by I. Sweat.

About 1828, a spring, which has since become quite noted for the medicinal properties of its waters, was discovered in this part of Potton on the farm of Wm. Green. It is contiguous to Bolton, and from this fact is generally known as "Bolton Spring." Its value as a remedial agent was not known until about 1844, when it was used in a case of scrofula with most happy effect.

Many in search of health and quiet have annually visited this place for three or four years past.

As late as 1830, the road leading from North Potton to Mansonville was scarcely passable for waggons, though there was a good winter road. In 1814, the body of a murdered man was found in the woods near this path, about four miles from Bolton line. He was well dressed, and by those who found him was supposed to have been murdered by his travelling companion while on their way through these wilds to Stan-Nothing was ever known with certainty, save stead. his awful fate. Not unlike many other instances, perhaps wife, children and kindred watched and waited for his return till hope deferred made the heart sick, and as the years went by hope finally lapsed into despair of ever again on earth seeing his face. And the guilty, treacherous fellow-traveller, who can tell how his crime followed him ? how his blood-stained gold, proved a reproach and a curse while he lived ?

mmenced tler came deon; he iration of well from spent the ow owned

ame from fterward, name of m is now

me quite ters, was of Wm. this fact

And when death came, what horrors seized his frenzied soul ?

"The groan, the strife, The blow, the gasp, the horrid cry, The panting, throttled prayer for life, The dying's heaving sigh, The murderer's curse, the dead man's fix'd still glare, And fears, and death's cold sweat—they all were there i"

The New Connexion Methodist Circuit, to which Potton belongs, also includes Bolton and a part of Magog.

The Wesleyan Methodist Circuit, in which Potton is included, also embraces East Bolton.

The number belonging to these denominations in these Circuits is as follows :

Methodists (New Connexion).....113 Methodists (Wesleyan)....125

The following is a statement of the numbers, so far as known to the writer, belonging to the other Protestant Churches in Potton :

Baptists	.45
Episcopalians	.22
ChristiansUnkno	wn.

There are seventeen elementary schools in this township.

329

frenzied

are, there l"

to which part of

h Potton

ations in

113 125 rs, so far r Protes-

.45 .22 wn. in this During the rebellion, there was one company of militia organized in Potton, which was commanded by Capt. David Perkins. There has been a company of volunteers recently organized here, which is commanded by Capt. Robert Manson.

Potton is watered chiefly by the Missisquoi River and its tributaries. This river flows south through the middle of the township until within a few miles of the Province line, when it turns and flows nearly west.

A considerable portion of the surface of Potton is uneven. The land is good, and much of it under a good state of cultivation. Along the banks of the Missisquoi in the southern part of the township, where the first settlers " pitched their tents," the land is chiefly interval.

The Green Mountain range, after leaving Sutton, passes through the north-west part of Potton into Bolton. In the east part of the township there are four or five mountain elevations, the principal of which are "Sugar Loaf" and "Owl's Head."

At the foot of the former, lies Sugar Loaf Pond, a small body of water frequently visited by fishing parties.

"Owl's Head" is a mountain of consideral le height situated on the margin of Lake Memphremagog. The

scenery around the Lake, which is admired by all who visit this section, appears to much better advantage from the summit of this mountain. Far different from what it appears to one looking toward it from the base, the summit covers an area of several acres, and is broken by a number of rocky prominences-all having about the same altitude. Clambering to the top of one of these, in summer, a person site enraptured with the scenery around him and marvels at "the wonderful works of God." Far below him the forest with its intermingling branches, laden with richest foliage, appears as an object of attraction ; but the Lake and the country around it will be the chief objects on which his eye will rest. The land with its verdant garb of summer slopes down to the water's edge in fantastic shapes; pretty cottages adorn the eastern shore of the Lake; while here and there are islets which to the fanciful appear like rafts the fairies have decked with evergreens and launched upon its bosom.

Away to the west, the view is bounded by the Green Mountains, though the blue cone-like summit of the Pinnacle is seen beyond them in the distance. Farther toward the north a sheet of water appears between the mountains, which by one familiar with the country is immediately recognized as Brome Lake.

About 1805, a mulatto named Joseph Abel settled at the foot of "Owl's Head," and lived here until the close of the war of 1812. During this war, he was very useful in conveying dispatches to the people on the east side of the Lake.

These dispatches were sent from the military authorities of Canada to Col. Ruiter in West Potton, and by him forwarded to Abel, to be conveyed to Stanstead.

After he left this place, the land he had cleared remained common, and of course afforded excellent pasturage.

Understanding this, a few of the farmers of Stanstead brought about one hundred sheep to the spot and left them.

Bears, however, soon attacked the flock, killed several and drove the remainder from the place. Search was made for them by the owners in vain. The woods were scoured for miles around, still no trace of them could be obtained, and finally the search was abandoned; the owners having arrived at the conclusion that bears had destroyed the entire flock. But as a forlorn hope they sent word over to the Missisquoi Valley, that any one who would find them should have half the number remaining. The offer coming to the ears of Mr. Chauncey Norris, then a young man, he

all who antage nt from ie base, , and is having e top of ed with wonderwith its foliage, ake and on which garb of fantastic re of the h to the ked with

> e Green t of the Farther between country

332

3

decided to renew the search. Knowing it to be the nature of sheep to climb to the highest point accessible to them, he wisely concluded to visit the summit of "Owl's Head." Others ridiculed his plan and endeavored to dissuade him from taking the trouble; but he persisted in his design, and one morning commenced his tramp. On his way he divulged the object of his visit to two other young men, who agreed to accompany him; but on arriving at the foot of the mountain they considered the task of scaling it too laborious, and remained where they were, leaving Mr. Norris to ascend alone.

Before reaching the summit, a bear jumped up before him and made off. Proceeding to the spot from which Bruin started, he found the carcass of a sheep. Thus encouraged he went on, and having reached the top began to call the sheep, and presently the head of one appeared above an adjacent prominence, and then one after another came up until he had the whole flock around him. He and his two companions taking each of them an old sheep and lamb to repay them for their trouble, restored the remainder to their owners. be the essible amit of endeae; but nenced of his ompany in they ous, and orris to

ped up pot from a sheep. hed the head of and then ble flock ang each or their

BOLTON.

BOLTON is twelve miles long and ten wide. It is bounded on the north by Shefford, South Stukely, and Orford; on the east by Magog and Lake Memphremagog; on the south by Potton and the Lake; and on the west by Brome. It was erected into a township by Letters Patent, issued August 18th, 1797. *

• NAMES OF THE GRANTEES.

Nicholas Austin, Silas Peaslee, Mark Randall, Joel Fraser, Jacob Place, Joshua Peevy, Peter Dils, Simon D. Wadleigh, Alexander Thompson, James Taylor, Jeremiah Page, Joseph Buzzell, Jeremiah Page, jun., John Eastman, Joseph Chandler, Samuel Page, Jonathan F. Kelly, Jonathan Griffith, Andrew Clow, John Moore, Nicholas Austin, jun., Wilder Page, Jacob Rosenbergh, Stuffle Katsabach, Helmas Strangling, Ezra Freeman, Henry Grout, John Brill, Caleb Grout, David Grout, Joseph Brill, John Grout, William Grout, Jonas Hunt, Joseph Rickart, George Hayner, David Brill, Benjamin Brill, William Brill, Peter Yates, Robert Manson, William Manson, Henry Berhart, Ernest Kisman, Peter Rosenbergh, jun., Balmsly Lord, Richard Adams, Benjamin Page, David Brill, Peter Weare, Thomas Shepard, Daniel Taylor, Moses Copps, and Roger Hibbard.

334

The township was formerly of larger size than at present, its northern line being about nineteen miles in length; but in 1849, by an Act of Parliament, a part of Bolton was united with a part of Hatley, forming the new Township of Magog.

As shown in the commencement of the history of Dunham, it was the practice of each associate to convey by deed to the leader, all that portion of the township granted him by Government, with the exception of a certain number of acres, for which he had previously bargained with the leader. But in the case of Bolton, many of the associates proved unfaithful to their agreement with Nicholas Austin, *their* leader, and sold their claims to other parties ; thus not only defrauding Austin of his rights, but making incalculable trouble for the inhabitants of the township, in after years.

As no partition of the lands was effected, those associates who settled in the township " pitched" upon any lot which suited them, while many of the associates never settled in the township at all, but sold out their rights to those who would pay for them, simply defining them as consisting of so many acres lying in common, or as one fifty-fourth part of the five-sevenths granted. The whole five-sevenths of the township,

han at miles nent, a , form-

tory of to conne towncception nad precase of thful to leader, not only incalcuship, in

pon any sociates ut their y definin comevenths wnship, accordingly, continued to be held in common, and in process of time, as property rose in value, the want of a partition by which every man might know what land was his own, came to be discouragingly felt. A farther ground of uneasiness was also entertained, arising from the fact that much of the land had fallen into the hands of absent speculators, who calculated on sometime reaping advantage from the improvements which the resident proprietors were effecting.

In 1847 or 1848, the first attempt was made to procure a partition of the lands in this township, by means of an Act of Parliament, authorising any tenant in common to bring his co-tenants into court, for the purpose of ascertaining and dividing their rights. Two years afterward, an amendment was passed, to facilitate still further the intention of the parties; but the suits which were instituted had made but little progress when it was found that a partition by means of the usual legal tribunals was impracticable, and they advanced no further.

The legislature in 1857, taking into consideration a state of affairs so injurious to the prosperity of the community, as well as of the individual parties interested, directed the Government, by a statute to that effect, to purchase the rights of the absent proprietors, and

after that purchase to name commissioners who should make inquiry and report upon the best and most equitable mode of dividing the lands between the *resident* proprietors and the Crown, without being bound to follow the strict rules of law, either as to the interpretation of the titles, or as to the evidence produced before them.

The claims of absent proprietors having been purchased by Government, in accordance with that statute, the Governor General named as commissioners, J. M. Ferres, G. H. Sweet, and L. Bourdon, Esgrs. *

A few days after the issue of the commission, the Commissioners circulated printed notices in the townships of Bolton and Magog, that they would hold sittings at McMannis's hotel in Bolton, and at McNamara's hotel in the village of Magog, for the purpose of receiving claims from the resident proprietors ; judging that such an arrangement would suit best the convenience of the people, and cause them the least possible expenditure of time and money, in bringing in their claims.

They accordingly sat pursuant to advertisement at the places indicated, from time to time, as they con-

[•] From the Report of these Commissioners, the greater part of the above history of the Bolton land difficulty is taken.

o should ost equiresident oound to nterpreoroduced

een purstatute, s, J. M. s. * sion, the he townhold sitbold sitt McNapurpose ; judgthe conhe least nging in

ment at ney con-

n.

sidered the parties interested would have their papers in readiness; but they found that there was not that alacrity shewn on the part of the people which they expected.

On the 6th of November, 1863, G. C. V. Buchanan and D. R. Wood, Esqrs., were appointed Commissioners in place of Messrs. Ferres and Bourdon.

After having investigated all the claims of the resident proprietors, the Commissioners rendered a report adjusting their titles to their lands.

EAST BOLTON.

NICHOLAS AUSTIN was from Somersworth, N. H. Loyal to the British Government during the revolution, he so alienated the affections of the people among whom he lived, that he found a home there no longer agreeable. The republican form of government which then existed in the land, also rendered a further stay to him distasteful, and consequently in the winter of 1793, he came with his family to Canada. The snow at that time was deep, and the journey was performed with three sleds, each drawn by a yoke of oxen. They were obliged to encamp nine nights before reaching their destination. Possessed of considerable property, Mr. Austin immediately set about making improvements. He settled near the Lake, and having erected a cabin, he commenced clearing; and with the aid of the men who came with him, he soon had about one hundred acres ready for planting and sowing. On this

he raised a large crop of corn. The mortar used by the early settlers, and which is elsewhere described in this work, was the only thing in use here, for several years, to prepare corn for food ; but Mr. Austin finally obtained a small mill, which being propelled by a brook near his dwelling, superseded the mortar.

As shown above, he experienced much difficulty from having been leader of the associates. He lost his property, and died in embarrassed circumstances in 1821.

Nicholas Austin, jun., a nephew of the leader, accompanied his uncle to Bolton, and worked for him a few months, and then returned to New Hampshire. There he married, and returned to Bolton in 1794. He was one of the associates, and obtained two lots of land at the place now called Peaseley's Corner. He cleared the greater part of these lots, and lived here twenty-six years. The St. Francis Indians frequently visited him, and often found lodgings in his cabin. The most friendly feelings were always manifested toward him by the red skins, and he, like all the settlers, strove by kindness to create and foster this friendliness. Mr. Austin had considerable taste for hunting, and consequently waged war against the wild beasts which roamed through the forests of Bolton. He built a log

N. H. olution, among longer t which er stay nter of e snow formed They aching perty, proverected aid of it one n this

pen on his premises, in which to catch bears. It was so constructed that when Bruin had entered, and commenced devouring the bait, a door would fall effectually, closing the entrance, and thus imprison the bear to be dispatched by the hunter at his leisure. Many bears were caught in this way. A story is told of an encounter which he had with a panther, some years after coming to the place. He went to Montreal in the winter for a load of salt, and was returning with it and a few cows, purchased in the "French country," and had nearly reached the place in Bolton, now known as Willard's Mills, when he met Mr. S. Wadleigh, on horseback ; his horse at full speed. The equestrian halted on meeting Mr. Austin, and gave as a reason for his hurried riding, that he had just passed a panther, partially concealed behind an upturned root in the valley below. He tried to dissuade Mr. Austin from the design of going forward, assuring him that if he escaped with his own life, one of his cows must pay the price of his temerity; but his advice was unheeded.

Mr. Austin was a strong athletic man, possessed of an indomitable will, and his familiarity with wild animals since he hat 'ived in Bolton, made him fearless in their present. He pursued his course, and on

reaching the valley, found, as he had been forewarned by his neighbor, that a huge panther was there, crouching behind an old root.

The animal thrust his head out, when he heard the cattle approaching, and cast a wistful look toward them, thinking doubtless of the dainty meals their steaks might furnish, but the presence of their owner seemed to awe him, and he did not move from his covert.

Finding that the panther did not seem inclined to molest him, the courageous quaker* determined to assume the offensive himself. Halting his team, he got out of the sleigh, and savagely hurled his axe at the monster. This was dodged, and he then picked up a lever which had been used in rolling logs from the road, and threw it violently against the side of the animal, which then leaped from his hiding-place and made off. The leaps he made in departing measured twenty-two feet.

Mr. Austin then went on his way. The next day in company with one of his neighbors, he went in quest of the panther, and they shot him a few miles from the place where Mr. Austin first formed his acquaintance.

This pioneer died October 19th, 1853, in the eightyfourth year of his age. His son, James Austin, sen.,

It was nd comll effecthe bear Many d of an e years treal in g with it untry," on, now 5. Wad-The ł. gave as t passed hed root Austin that if ust pay e was essed of

ild ani-

fearless

and on

^{*} Mr. Austin and his uncle belonged to the Society of Friends.

342

now living in Bolton, is a man respected for his Christian integrity. He has in years past taken an interest in the affairs of the township, and discharged the duties of several public ofnees.

His own son, James Austin, jun., resides near him, and is one of the prominent citizens of the township. He has held various municipal offices, and once ran as candidate for representative of the County of Brome. His brother, Amos Austin, who died in August, 1865, also held different municipal offices. He v. postmaster for several years at East Bolton.

About 1796, Jeremiah Page made Bolton his home. He settled near the Lake, on the lot now owned by his grandson, William Page. He cleared much land here, and in process of time became a wealthy farmer.

In 1796, Simon D. Wadleigh, from Hanover, New Hampshire, became a resident of Bolton. He also settled near the Lake, on the lot owned at present by his grandson, Henry Wadleigh.

Mr. Wadleigh owned the ferry from Bolton to Hatley, twenty years. He and his three sons often went to Missisquoi Bay for grain, and sometimes even to Burlington, Vermont.

The path by which they reached St. Armand at this early period, led in the same direction in passing the

s Chrisinterest c duties

ear him, wnship. e ran as Brome. t, 1865, stmaster

is home. ed by his nd here, er. er, New He also esent by

olton to ns often nes even

d at this sing the mountain that the road now does that leads from South Bolton to Knowlton; and so little was it travelled that its course could be ascertained only by the aid of blazed trees. The travelling here, in winter, was done wholly on snow-shoes.

In the winter of 1798, Mr. Wadleigh, being one day in St. Armand, started, in company with one Dr. Collins, for home. The distance was more than thirty miles, and must be travelled on foot with the aid of snow-shoes. On the route they were to pursue, there was but one house, and this was near St. Armand. All the provisions they could procure at the house where they started, was a pound of pork, and taking this and a pint of rum, they commenced their toilsome journey. For miles they travelled along, through the deep snow and howling wilderness with cheerful spirits : but becoming weary after awhile from their long march, their spirits began to flag. Both were strong, hardy men, but they found themselves hardly able to endure such excessive physical exertion, and at times almost despaired of reaching their destination. Still they encouraged each other and pressed on, and had arrived within two miles of the settlement near the Lake, when Mr. Wadleigh sank down exhausted. Finding that he was unable to go on, his companion

344

completed the journey alone, and sent men with food back to Mr. W., who was thus saved from an untimely death.

Two years after this, a stranger from the States, undertook the foolhardy task of accomplishing the same journey on horseback. He desired to go to Stanstead, and, notwithstanding the expostulations of the people in St. Armand where he started, he set out on his perilous journey-the last he ever made. The next day, a man named Horatio Hibbard, departed from St. Armand to go over the same route, on snow-He had reached the east side of the mountain shoes. in Bolton, when he found the traveller-who had started the day previous—in the snow, frozen to death. The bridle reins were tied around his thigh, and his horse stood by, keeping vigil by the body of his master, in this dreary desolation. Mr. Hibbard went forward to the Lake, notified the inhabitants, and then came back with four or five men, to point out the spot where the traveller lay. Owing to the quantity of snow on the ground, and the absence of a road, they knew that he could not be removed, and consequently took with them a few pieces of boards, a hammer and nails, to construct a coffin ; with the design of interring him at the place where he died. They erected a

th food ntimely

States, ing the o'go to ations of e set out e. The leparted on snownountain vho had to death. and his s master, forward en came the spot ntity of nd, they equently mer and of interrected a rude slab to mark his burial-place, and on it was this simple inscription:

DR. LEVI FRISBIE, JAN. 28, 1800.

After they had performed this sad duty, they were too weary to return the same day, therefore they kinuled a fire and remained all night.

The spot where the traveller was buried, is about forty rods from the hotel of J. McMannis.

Mark Randall, from New Hampshire, settled at the place now called Peaseley's Corners about 1797. He settled on the lot where Mr. Bryant now lives. A few of his descendants live in Bolton.

A year or two after the arrival of Randall, Moses Peaseley, also from New Hampshire, settled here, on the lot now owned by the heirs of Nathan Randall. He lived here till his death, which occurred in 1852. When roads were laid out in this section, Mr. Peaseley happening to live nearer than any other man to the place where the roads intersected, his name gave name to the place.

Not far from 1800, a man named Fraser settled on a lot about a mile west of this, and which is now owned by D. P. Powell. He did not long remain here. Enoch Reynolds, about the same time, settled

x

on the lot at present owned by Peter Williams. Mr. Reynolds lived here till about 1830, when he sold his farm, and wont to the States. He had a large family, and a number of his descendants live in this part of Canada.

Mills were erected here in 1820, and this became a place of considerable business. A mill for carding and cloth dressing was built at the period named above, by L. Huntley. At or about the same time, a carding mill was built by Nicholas Austin, jun., and Curtis Phelps. Both were in operation several years. Nicholas Austin built a saw-mill here in 1828. These mills have all gone to decay, and portions of the old mill-dam are the only relics of them now remaining.

A store was built in 1841, by John Austin. This has been occupied by different traders. Alexander Sargent has traded here for eleven years.

A post-office, with the name of East Bolton, was established here in 1852.

This place is situated at the head of the Bay, where the steamer "Mountain Maid" calls on her trips through the Lake.

A mile and a half north-east of this is another inconsiderable village, called Thomson's Mills, where business was done in former years. Alexander

. Mr. sold his family, part of

became carding named me time, un., and al years. . These the old nining. n. This lexander

ton, was

y, where er trips

another , where exander Thomson was the first settler here. He came from Barnet, Vermont, but was formerly from Scotland. He settled in Bolton in 1794, on a lot now owned by a grandson of the same name. A favorable mill-site was the chief inducement for the selection of this lot.

About 1796, he built the first grist and saw-mill erected in Bolton. They were burnt down a few years subsequently, but others were immediately erected. He and his son Alexander kept these mills in operation till his death, which occurred in 1832. After this, his son built a stone grist-mill, but it is now in a tumble-down condition. Mr. Thomson was an enterprising and industrious man. He had four children-three sons and a daughter. His son Alexander was brought under the influence of the Gospel, and converted at the age of sixteen. He united with the Methodist Church at the age of twenty-one, and was licensed as a local preacher, and labored in this capacity in Bolton and occasionally in adjacent townships for a period of thirty years. He was a faithful and consistent Christian; one who was always at the post of duty. There are Christians who labor at times with the utmost zeal; and then, as if exhausted with their efforts, degenerate into a state of passive inaction, that seems almost to denote indifference to the Chris-

tian cause; but nothing of this kind can be said of Mr. Thomson. Though not soaring to the heights of spirituality attained by some, yet he was always faithful, abounding in the work of the Lord. Possessed of some property, he did all in his power to relieve the wants of the poor, and was ever a faithful attendant and counsellor at the bedside of the sick. It may be said of Mr. Thomson, with as much truth doubtless as it can be said of any man, that he visited the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and kept himself unspotted from the world. He died August 7th. 1845, at the age of fifty-nine. He married Betsey, the eldest daughter of Daniel Taylor, another pioneer of Bolton. She lived with him many years, always sustaining an irreproachable Christian character. She died a few years after her husband's death, at sixtyfive years of age.

They had six children, four of whom died in infancy. Of the two living—a son and daughter—the former owns and resides on the homestead, and worthily sustains the good name borne by his fathers.

Daniel Taylor, from Danville, Vermont, came to this place, and settled about 1795. He was poor at that time, but by industry and economy he accumulated considerable property. He had several children, all of whom became industrious and useful citizens.

said of heights s always ossessed relieve l attend-It may doubtless sited the cept himgust 7th, 1 Betsey, r pioneer s, always cter. She at sixty-

infancy. ne former thily sus-

came to s s poor at accumuchildren, izens. A store was built at Thomson's Mills in 1842, by a man named David Taylor, but there has been no trading here for nearly twenty years. The first schoolhouse at East Bolton was built in 1826; it stood just south of the present Wesleyan Chapel.

The first preachers who came to this township were Baptists. There was no Baptist Church formed here, however, at an early day, those who embraced the views of this denomination uniting with the Baptist Church of Hatley.

Rev. Ashur Smith was one of the first who preached Methodism in Bolton, and as a faithful laborer in the cause of Christ, he merits more than a casual notice in these pages.

Mr. Smith was born in Sandersfield, Mass., Dec. 6th, 1776. He was converted when eleven years of age. At the age of seventeen he began to preach, being licensed by the Episcopal Methodist Society, of which he was a member. Soon after this he went to Maryland, where he was engaged in teaching. This employment he followed through the secular days of the week, and preached on the Sabbath. While there, he was prostrated by yellow fever, which so destroyed his constitution that he was obliged in a measure to desist from his labors on the Sabbaths;

350

but his health being partially restored, in a few years, he was enabled to resume his duties as a local preacher. In 1799, he went to Putney, Vermont, where he remained several months, and married Miss Sarah Wilson, a young woman of piety. Mr. Smith spent a few years in different parts of Vermont, and New Hampshire, laboring with zeal as a minister. He travelled in both of these States in the towns lying on the Connecticut river, and was in God's hand the instrument of turning many from darkness to light. Years after coming to Canada, many of those who had been converted under his ministrations visited him, evincing for him feelings of the warmest love and respect.

About 1806, having purchased a tract of land in Stanstead, he removed thither. Here, the time not given to his duties as a local preacher was devoted to farming. It was while living here that he first came into Bolton.

In 1808, with his family, he visited Mass. While there the troubles that led to the war of 1812, commenced, and his friends tried to induce him to remain in the States; but he persisted in his design of returning.

He was somewhere in the vicinity of Grand Isle,

iew years, s a local Vermont, cried Miss Wr. Smith mont, and hister. He hs lying on hand the s to light. se who had sited him, t love and

of land in e time not is devoted first came

ss. While 812, comto remain design of

rand Isle,

Vermont, on his return, when his friends, by their entreaties and by pointing out to him the difficulties^{*} that he might encounter in the coming war, if he resided in Canada, induced him to remain and take up his residence in Grand Isle. There he labored with his usual zeal in his Master's cause. During the greater portion of the time he lived there, a weekly prayer-meeting was held at his house.

Mrs. Smith always eagerly and faithfully participated in the devotional exercises of these meetings. In 1816, Mr. Smith came to Canada, to sell his farm which had been unoccupied during the war. At that time he visited his Christian friends in Bolton, and found them without a religious instructor. So earnestly did they beset him to return and become their pastor, that he decided to sell his farm in Grand Isle, and exchange that in Stanstead for one in Bolton. This design was soon effected, and from that time till his death he lived in this township. He not only preached *here*, but extended his labors into Stanstead, Hatley, Shefford, Stukeley, and others of the Eastern Townships.

About 1840, he united with the New Connexion Methodist Church, and during the remainder of his days stood as a local elder on the minutes of that

Society. He was able to attend to his chosen work until a few years previous to his death. Five years before this took place he expressed to his family his determination to preach one more sermon, and selected for his text, the words of the 37th Psalm, 25th verse. I have been young, and now am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread. From these, he preached a thrilling and effective sermon at the schoolhouse at Peaseley's Corners.

During his last illness, he endured his sufferings with Christian patience, and exhorted all who approached him to seek an abundant entrance into the Redeemer's Kingdom. He died August 20th, 1865. His companion, a woman of strong mind and fervent piety, was a co-worker with him in the Master's vineyard for sixty-one years. She died April 8th, 1861, aged seventy-nine. At the funeral of this mother in Israel, Mr. Smith, bowed with age, came up to the coffin to take a last look of the departed, and as he gazed on her features, the thought of their speedy reunion in a happier world seemed to animate him, and, standing erect, he exclaimed; "Glory to God, the morn of the resurrection will soon dawn! Sixty-one years have we lived together, and though separated now, we shall soon be united again, with renewed

en work ve years mily his selected h verse. ve I not g bread. effective ers. ifferings who apinto the h,1865. fervent 's vine-, 1861, other in to the as he edy ren, and; od, the kty-one arated

newed

bodies, to spend eternity with one another and with the Lord." The occasion and the person gave to these words a powerful effect.

Of the five children of Mrs. and Mr. Smith, only two daughters reside in Bolton,—Mrs. Austin and Mrs. Thomson; both are followers of the Master their parents served.

The Methodists erected the church now standing near Thomson's Mills in 1825; this was the first church built in the township.

New Connexion Methodist ministers came to Bolton, in 1831, or the year following. There is quite a large number now in the township belonging to this denomination. They built a church at Peaseley's Corners in 1865.

An Episcopal church was built here in the same year. An account of it will be found in the history of Mansonville, Potton.

BOLTON FOREST.

THOUGH the localities mentioned under this head may not belong to that part of the township generally known as Bolton Forest, we shall notice under it the settlements made in the north part of Bolton.

Ouisant Shanyo was the first settler in the northeast part of the township. He settled in 1822, near the base of Orford Mountain on the lot on which he still lives. At this time his nearest neighbor was two miles distant. The road now passing through this section could then Le travelled with teams, only in the winter. M. Shanyo was from one of the French Seigniories in the direction of the Richelieu. He came into the woods like most of the pioneers with but little, save his axe, and his good right arm, wherewith to make for himself a home. He built a log cabin, cleared a few acres, and raised a crop of grain the first year. The next year, he married, and con-

tinued making improvements on his land, until he now has a fine farm, a pleasant dwelling and farm-buildngs to correspond.

Two or three years after he came here, two of his brothers followed and settled near him.

Daniel Wingate, from N. H., settled in the north part of Bolton in 1810. He came to Stukely three years previous to this, where he lived until he came to Bolton. A part of the lot on which he settled is now owned by Joseph Sutliffe. A clearing had been made before his arrival, but he was the first permanent settler. At this time his nearest neighbor was a mile and a half distant, in Stukely; southward the nearest neighbor was eight miles distant. A few years afterward Edward Phifield, from N. H., settled near him.

In 1832, John Perdue, from the parish of St. Cesaire, purchased a lot about three miles south of the place where the individuals named above settled. Being a Protestant—a Methodist—and not finding congenial society among people of a different faith, he determined on seeking a home elsewhere. Pursuant with this determination, he came to Bolton where he had a brother laboring as a preacher. He effected but small improvements on the lot where he first settled, but soon afterward removed to an adjacent lot and cleared

his head generally der it the . :he north-

822, near which he was two bugh this , only in e French eu. He eers with n, whereilt a log of grain and con-

it of its forest. At that period, the road leading from Stukely to Thomson's Mills was little more than a footpath; being impassable for vehicles. It had formerly been in a better state. The inhabitants of Stukely years before had travelled this route, to reach Thomson's Mills, but after having mills of their own erected they no longer did so. It consequently had become obstructed with old trees and underwood.

The old story of carrying grists on the back is told by a son of Mr. Perdue, named Thomas. One spring soon after his father came to this place, he carried ten bushels of grain—taking a bushel each time he went —on his back to Thomson's mills—about eight miles distant. This son now lives two miles from the homestead.

The lot that Mr. Perdue cleared is now owned by L. S. Huntington, M.P.P. A copy of the "District of Bedford Times," which contains a description of the copper mine and Lake in that vicinity, having just been received by the writer, he transfers the article to these pages. The paper from which it is taken was issued Friday, August 24th, 1866.

"Mr. Editor,—A few days since, the writer of this paid a visit to the copper mine belonging to L. S. Huntington, M.P.P., in the township of Bolton, on lot

No. 8, in the 8th range, about four miles from the turnpike leading from South Stukely to Magog. A shaft has been sunk eighty feet, and there are two drifts of eighty feet each, in solid rock, through the whole of which copper has been found, of a rich quality. Two hundred tons of this ore is sent to the United States market per month, and sold at from \$45 to \$80 per ton. Over one hundred laborers are now employed on the works, among whom are Cornish miners. Large sums of money have already been laid out, not only in opening this mine, but in making roads, bridges and houses for the laborers. As the mine is in the woods, a very great disadvantage has been labored under for want of roads, and mills for lumber. These disadvantages are now about being obviated, as the roads are quite good, and a large mill is so far under way that it is to be put in operation in a few days.

"This mine is not only at present a great success, but really promises to be so for all time to come.

"About one mile from the mine, Mr. Huntington has erected a commodious and spacious summer residence in which he is spending the summer with his family together with D. R. Wood, Esq., and family from Montreal. The two families, together with friends visiting there, made a nice jolly party.

"The Hon. gentleman has shown great energy and enterprise in diving into this wilderness, pouring out his money to open up and develop the vast mineral

ng from than a It had tants of o reach ëir own tly had od. t is told e spring ried ten he went t miles e home-

ned by trict of of the g just ticle to en was

> of this L. S. on lot

wealth of that wild region. He has succeeded. He deserves to succeed. No one should grudge him the fortune he has or may make.

"The writer with other gentlemen, visited a beautiful sheet of water about half a mile east of the mine, and launched a small row boat upon its surface. This sheet of water—about two miles long and half a mile wide—is one of the most beautiful lakes that is to be found in Canada. It is a gem of beauty dropped in between the mountains and surrounded by a native forest. This splendid body of water has hitherto been called "Long Pond." On returning to the summer mansion, in the evening, it was agreed by the ladies and gentlemen present that this lovely gem of water deserved a better and more appropriate name. Many names were suggested, but finally "Lake Dillon" was agreed upon in honor of a pioneer who settled near that locality."

The history of Mr. Huntington is identified with the townships. He is a native of Compton. After receiving his education, he turned his attention to the law, teaching a portion of the time while prosecuting his studies.

He was engaged in teaching at Frost Village, when he was called to edit "The Advertiser," a paper coming into existence at Knowlton. Subsequently he published it at Waterloo.

l. He im the

beautimine, This a mile is to be pped in native to been summer ladies f water Many Dillon" settled

vith the receivhe law, ing his

, when paper ntly he In addition to the business of editing this sheet, he practiced law, and discharged the duties of various public offices. While thus engaged, the knowledge he acquired of the wants of the country, the popularity he gained among the people of the section where he resided, won for him the office of representative for the County of Shefford.

Mr. Huntington is a man of most efficient business talent, and an eloquent speaker. His name may be recorded on the page with those who, unaided by the prestige of wealth or "noble birth," have earned for themselves honorable distinction.

A copper mine has been recently discovered in the extreme north part of Bolton, on the land of Darius Dingman. A mining company is now working it.

Another man, who may be considered one of the pioneers of this part of Bolton, as he moved a mile into the forest on coming here, is Luther Libby. He came from the west part of the township and settled here in 1858; he built a saw-mill at the outlet of Comstock Pond in the fall of the same year, and has since enlarged it, so that he is doing good business in the way of working up the hemlocks around him. He has in it a circular and an upright saw, and a shingle and lath machine. A few years after building this

mill, he also prepared in it accommodations for grinding the grain of the few inhabitants in this vicinity.

A post-office was established in this part of Bolton in 1865, with the name of Bolton Forest.

James Channell was appointed postmaster ; he resides not far from Orford Lake.

grindnity. Bolton

resides

WEST BOLTON.

SETTLERS came into this part of the township as early as 1800. John Brill, from St. Armand, but formerly from Fishkill, New York, settled here about that time. The lot where he settled, and which he cleared, is now owned by J. S. Brill. He became a captain of militia in this township; he was a useful citizen, a man of integrity, and an active member of the Methodist Church. He died in 1856.

Jonathan Duboyce, from Rhode Island, settled in West Bolton soon after the arrival of Mr. Brill. He took up his residence on the lot now owned by Carmi Stone; but he soon removed to another lot, which is now owned by his grandson, Jonathan Duboyce. He died in 1865. He had three children—two sons and a daughter. His sons have been industrious, and, consequently, have accumulated property. The one living in Bolton is one of the most wealthy men in the township.

HISTORY OF SUTTON.

David Blunt, from Danville, Vt., soon followed the above settlers into Bolton, and took up a lot which is now owned by Luther Blunt, his grandson. After living a few years on this, he removed to another lot.

Mr. Blunt was poor when he came to this township; but being industrious and economical, he soon amassed a respectable ompetency. During the war of 1812, he kept a house of entertainment for travellers, and the smugglers passing through this section, on their way to Montreal, always stopped with him, thus making "tavern keeping" for him a profitable business.

Mr. Blunt was a man who took much pains in the rearing of stock, and his animals were always of a superior quality; he was "closo" in his trades, yet was ready to engage in any enterprise that seemed to promise any good to the public. Several years before his death, he united with the Methodist Church, and ever afterward gave freely for the support of the ministry and for the relief of the poor.

In 1807, William Brill, brother to John Brill, settled on the lot now owned and occupied by Franklin Stone. After living here a year, he went to Philipsburg, and for four years managed the farm of Lodwick Streit.

He then returned to Bolton, and spent the remainder of his days on the lot above-mentioned. He

was an industrious and upright man; he died in 1854, at the age of seventy-seven; he has only two children, daughters. One married Franklin Stone in 1823. Mr. Stone has lived in Bolton ever since that period, and been an active, enterprising citizen, and has held municipal offices.

The other daughter of Mr. Brill lives in Ohio.

ot which . After her lot. wnship; amassed f 1812, ers, and on their us makiness. s in the ys of a les, yet seemed l years Church, t of the settled Stone.

owed the

rg, and treit. the rel. He

SOUTH BOLTON.

THE first settler in the locality bearing this name was Brooks Davis. He settled, in 1815, on the lot now owned by O. Rexford, but his stay was short.

In 1816, Nathan Hanson settled on the lot now owned by J. McMannis; he built a "cabin," and lived here, in single blessedness, two years, preparing for himself a farm. Bears and wolves often came in close proximity to his cabin, but seemed satisfied with taking a survey of the improvements he was making without offering him any violence.

Once, however, the offensive attitude assumed toward him by a she bear was calculated, like the tale of Hamlet's Ghost, to make

> "Each particular hair to stand on end, Like quills upon the fretful porcupine."

After closing his labors in the field one day, in the summer, he milked his cow, and had just taken a

brand from a burning log heap, with which to kindle a fire on reaching his cabin, when he observed that the cow was snuffing and showing indications of alarm. Looking in the direction in which she was gazing, he saw a cub but a short distance from him. The cow began to paw the ground and assume a warlike attitude, when the old she bear came bounding from the forest toward them, prepared for battle. With considorable presence of mind, Mr. Hanson stood his ground; and when she had approached near enough, he threw his firebrand at her, and, at the same time, began to shout loudly. Astonished at this unexpected noise, and probably awed by the proximity of the firebrand, she halted a moment, and then betook herself to the woods, followed by her cub.

In 1818, Mr. Hanson married a daughter of Simon D. Wadleigh. At this time he opened a public house. Though the road passing his dwelling was not passable for waggons until 1820, there were many who travelled it on foot and on horseback, it being the only road, as shown in the history of East Bolton, by which the inbitants could conveniently reach the west side of the mountain.

Mr. Hanson died in 1854, at the age of sixty-four. He was a man of energy, and always encouraged

s name the lot nort. lot now

," and eparing came in ed with making

hed tohe tale

in the tken a

366

public improvements. The worthy companion of his labors is still living. They had two daughters—one married to William Green, the proprietor of the boarding house, near *The Spring*, in Potton ; the other married J. McMannis, who came into the possession of the estate of Mr. Hanson in 1853.

A post-office was established here in 1852, with the name of West Bolton; but the name was subsequently changed to South Bolton. Mr. McMannis was appointed postmaster, and still holds the office. He is secretary of the Board of School Commissioners, and also of the Municipal Council. Previous to receiving these two offices, he was a member of both boards, and for two years was Mayor of the township.

Since coming into possession of the premises where he resides, he has made additions to the buildings, and now sustains an hotel, much patronized by travellers and those desirous of testing the medicinal virtues of *The Spring*, to which he provides a daily conveyance for his boarders. His hotel is most happily located to secure the patronage not only of such as are named above, but of any seeking recreation in a retired and beautiful spot. It is situated in a delightful valley, five miles from the Lake, on one of the best roads in the Eastern Townships. This road

n of his rs—one > board-> other ssion of

vith the quently vas ap-He is rs, and ceiving ds, and

where gs, and vellers virtues y cont hapf such eation ted in one of road passes through a gorge of the mountain a short distance west of the hotel, and affords to the traveller passing through the gorge a view of scenery wild and picturesque.

The management of the hotel of Mr. McMannis, we think, may be safely said to be different from that of hotels generally. Instead of being odoriferous of *choice wines* and the rendezvous of Bacchanals, liquors are but seldom seen, and quietude and good order pervade all its apartments. The sojourner here will be sure of finding an agreeable family, and, in summer, ample opportunities of "trouting" in rippling streams, of climbing mountain crags, and of dozing in "leafy bowers" or "cosy dells."

In 1818, Enoch Davis settled near the lot of Mr. Hanson, on land now owned and occupied by Alexander Taylor.

The first schoolhouse in this part of Bolton was built about 1827, on the spot occupied by the present schoolhouse.

The first religious society was formed here in 1826, by Rev. E. Mitchell, a Baptist minister, of Hatley. Twenty-eight individuals united with this.

The account of the building of the Episcopal Church edifice here in 1860, through the exertions of the Rev. J. Godden, will be found in the history of Potton.

A grocery was opened here in 1864, by O. Rexford. This is something more than a mile east of the hotel of J. McMannis. The locality around it is known as Rexford's Corners.

Three miles north of this is a place formerly called Bolton Centre, but now knewn as Willard's Mills.

The first settler here was Joseph Buzzel; he came about 1808, and built a log house, near where the present schoolhouse stands. He erected a saw-mill soon afterward.

Like many of the pioneers, he disposed of his premises on the first opportunity. They passed through various hands within a few years.

Mark Randall built a grist mill here about 1820. The present grist mill was built in 1864, by John Hall.

James Kimball, from Mass., came in 1827, and erected the building now used for a tavern by J. C. Hall. The first public house was opened by Mr. Kimball.

In 1860, John Willard, attracted hither by the water power privilege, and by the large quantity of

exford. otel of wn as

called s. came e prel soon

s prerough

1820. John

, and y J. Mr.

> the y of

timber, built a saw-mill and tub factory, and has been doing a good business ever since.

John Blaisdell opened a store here in 1865.

In 1860, a man named Burns, residing between this place and East Bolton, was arrested for the horrid crimes of incest and infanticide, and explated these crimes in Montreal, the same year, on the gallows.

There are twenty-two elementary schools in Bolton, two or three of which are dissentient.

In giving the number of communicants in each of the different Protestant Churches in Bolton, the whole number of the Wesleyans in the circuit, including East Bolton and Potton, will be given, and the number of New Connexion Methodists in the circuit, embracing Bolton, Potton, and a part of Magog.

The number in each is as follows :---

Methodists (Wesleyan)	125
Methodists (New Connexion)	113
Episcopalians	24
Baptists	15

In the north part of the township there are many French Roman Catholics. They built a church there a few years since.

The impression seems to have gone abroad that but a small part of Bolton is cleared of its forest, and that the surface is *exceedingly* rough.

This impression, doubtless, has arisen from the reports of strangers, who have passed through only certain parts of the township, where forests and mountains are the most prominent features. But from this prevailing opinion, the writer begs leave to differ.

It is true that the township is somewhat broken by mountains, yet much of the surface is only gently undulating, and presents to view as good farms as can be found in the townships.

A mountain range enters it from Potton in the south-west part, and passes north-easterly beyond its centre. There is also another range passing partially through the township, farther towards its eastern boundary; but aside from these, and the elevations and depressions along their bases, the land is comparatively level.

There is no doubt that had it not been for the difficulties in Bolton with regard to lands, capitalists would have settled here, and flourishing villages sprung up, as there has in other localities; but these difficulties having at last become settled, it is very obvious that the advantages bestowed by nature upon Bolton will not long remain undeveloped.

that but ind that

om the gh only I mouncom this er. oken by gently as can

in the ond its artially astern ns and npara-

e diffiwould up, as s havat the ll not While other townships may boast of superiority in some things, Bolton can boast of excellent roads, being equalled in this respect by no other township embraced in this history.

Bolton is exceedingly well watered, abounding both in streams and ponds. Of the latter, the largest is Long Pond, or "Lake Dillon," described in the history of Bolton Forest. Orford Lake lies in the north-east part of the township, at the foot of Orford Mountain. It is nearly circular in form, and about a mile in breadth. Between this and the base of the mountain, on the north-east, there is a level space, barely wide enough for a road. On the south side of the lake there is a similar narrow space at the foot of the steep mountain bluff. Along this margin the road runs that leads from South Stukely to Magog.

The Missisquoi river, which has its source in a pond in the south part of Stukely, runs southward through Bolton. There are also many smaller streams in the township.

THE foregoing pages having been devoted to other subjects, we propose, before closing this work, to notice briefly a few of the difficulties under which the early inhabitants had to labor, from the absence of legal tribunals in the townships, and in having roads established "according to law;" and also some of the changes that have taken place in our municipal and judiciary systems.

In 1796, an act was passed entitled, "An Act for making, repairing, and altering the highways and bridges in this Province, and for other purposes ;" and by this it was enacted that, "all the King's highways and public bridges shall be made, repaired and kept up, under the directions of the grand-voyer of each and every district within the Province, or his deputy."

The latter was appointed by the grand-voyer himself. This law, with but little if any alteration, continued in force till 1841.

Although his works were homologated by the Court of Quarter Sessions, it will be seen that much authority was vested in the grand-voyer.

Many of these townships were obliged to send all the way to Montreal or Quebec for this dignitary, or his deputy, to establish roads, and at that time the work of bringing him to the backwoods of the townships, we can easily imagine, involved both time and expense.

Under an or ance passed in 1841, municipal districts were established, in each of which a council, called the District Council, was formed, which was composed of a warden, appointed by the Governor-General and of councillors elected by the different townships and parishes in the district. No township or parish could elect more than two members, and only one, provided the population therein did not equal or exceed a certain number.

The establishment of these local or municipal authorities, formed an important era in the history of the townships. In addition to the other authority bestowed upon the District Council, it received that, which up to this time had been vested in the grandvoyer.

These councils continued to exist until 1845, when the ordinance by which they were established was repealed, and an act passed establishing township and parish councils. Under this act each township and

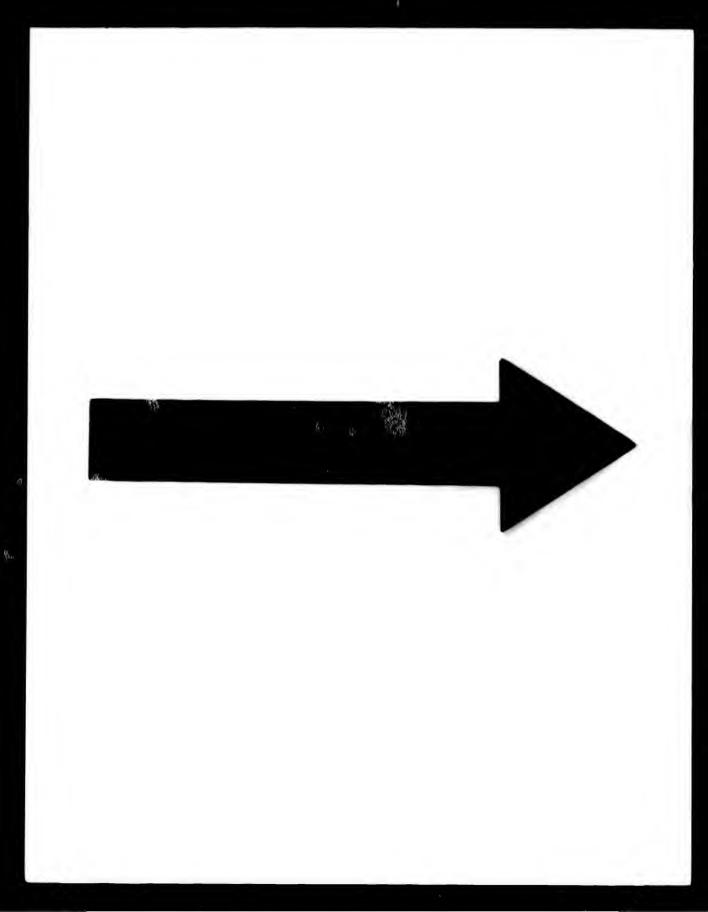
EMS.

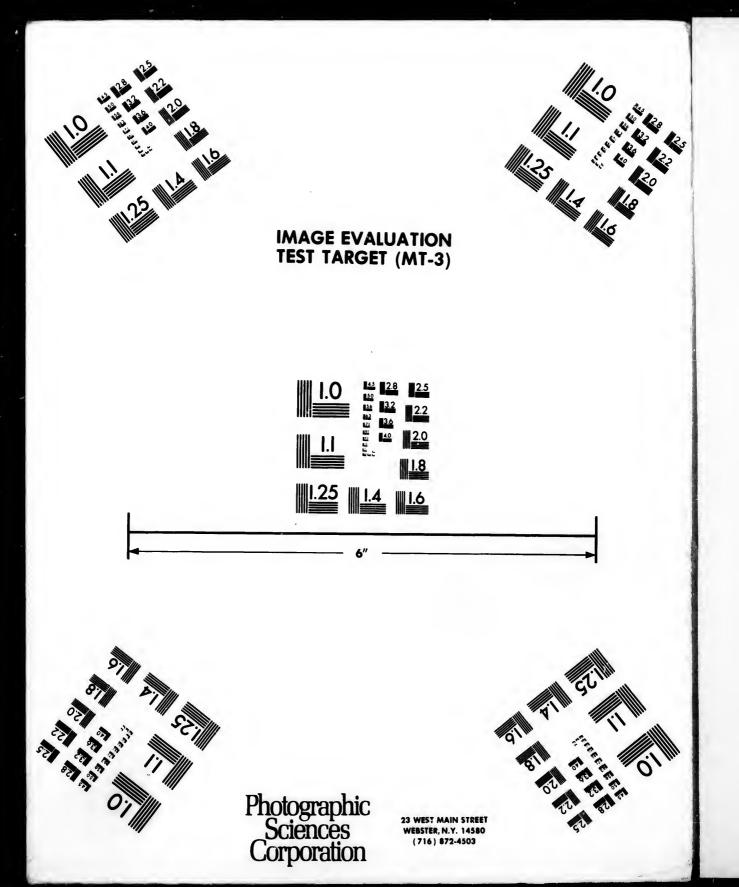
o other o notice a carly of legal ls estaof the pal and

Act for ys and oscs ;" King's paired -voyer or his

mself. inued

Court utho-







parish elected seven individuals to serve as councillors, who, at their first session, elected a mayor and elerk.

Two years afterwards, this act was also repealed, and another passed, giving rise to County Councils. To form a County Council, each township and parish in the county elected two members, and, as in the case of the township and parish councils mentioned above, they elected a mayor and clerk at their first session.

In 1855, another change was made, by which the then existing County Councils were dispensed with, and the present system of Township or Parish and County Councils established.

By this act, each township or parish clects seven councillors who hold monthly sessions. A mayor and secretary-treasurer are elected at the first session. The mayors of the different local councils in the county, with a warden they elect from their own number, and a secretary-treasurer, form a County Council which holds quarterly sessions. The duty of each County Council consists in attending to certain matters in the county in which more than one township is interested, and in acting upon those appeals that are made from the Township or Parish Councils.

The object in all these changes has been "to provide for the better internal government of the Pro-

vince;" and in each new act, the legislator has endeavored to dispense with some objectionable feature of the old one, until our municipal system has been so liberalized that it seems to be working to the general satisfaction of the public.

The want of Courts of Justice in the rural districts of Canada was long felt by the pioneers. Although a magistrate was appointed here and there in the country, who was serviceable to a certain extent in preserving peace in the community, all matters of dispute to be settled by civil process must be carried for adjustment to Montreal. This state of things often subjected the honest and industrious citizen to losses and imposition, from the fact that he chose "to suffer such things" rather than apply for redress to a tribunal so many miles distant; yet, for all this, there is no doubt that it was productive of some good, inasmuch as it prevented the gratification of the person of litigious proclivities, who upon the slightest provocation would willingly expose his neighbor to the Individuals of this stamp are still rigors of the law. found in our communities, and as the means are now at hand for them at any time to gratify in a "legal" way a desire for revenge upon their neighbors, their

ouncillors, and clerk. repealed, Councils. and parish n the case and above, session. which the l with, and ad County

s.

ects seven mayor and at session. ils in the own numy Council of each n matters wnship is that are

> " to prothe Pro-

frequent appearance as plaintiffs in courts of justice, has won for them the title of "law characters;" and their course proves conclusively that the law, like many other things which are calculated for the good of man, may by perversion become prolific of evil.

Many years elapsed before our judiciary was so altered as better to accommodate the townships, but in process of time Commissioners' Courts were established in all the townships and parishes that chose to petition for them; thus affording an easy and expeditious way of recovering small debts. A few years afterwards, Courts of Request were established with a jurisdiction superior to that possessed by Commissioners' Courts.

Of the many changes that have taken place in our judiciary since that period, we shall notice only the last important one which occurred in 1857. At that time, Canada was divided into districts for judiciary purposes, and in each of the districts Courts of Justice established, with a jurisdiction equal to that which, up to this time, had been monopolized by a few courts of the Province.

This great boon to the townships and other parts of Canada was procured in the face of a determined opposition, mainly through the exertions of Attorney-General Cartier.

MS.

of justice, ters;" and a law, like r the good of evil. Try was so nships, but were estabat chose to and expedifew years ished with r Commis-

place in otice only 857. At for judi-Courts of al to that by a few

r parts of etermined Attorney-

